# E.M. FISHER XN(PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

# 1 WITNESS E.M. FISHER, EXAMINATION BY MS SIMPSON CONTINUING IN

- 2 PRIVATE
- Q. Looking at the statement, now before you, it is a copy actually of a document which has a signature at the back of it.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Do you recognise that as a copy of the statement that
- 8 you provided to the Commission and signed by you.
- 9 A. Yes, I do.
- 10 EXHIBIT 6 MFI 6 tendered by Ms Simpson. Admitted.
- 11 Q. You have told the Commissioner that the notebook and the
- tapes of were left at the Aboriginal Legal Rights
- Movement for Doreen Kartinyeri. Since the time that you
- left them there, have you had access to them again, at
- 15 all.
- A. No, I handed those to Doreen and said `They now, they are yours. They are the property of the Ngarrindjeri
- women and do with them as you wish.
- 19 Q. I think, during the 7.30 Report, last night, that is, on
- 20 7 August 1995, there was some film of tapes and
- 21 notebooks. Were they tapes and notebooks in your
- 22 possession during that interview.
- A. They were actually produced by they were the ones that
- I had. You see, the notebook was not in my possession.
- 25 It is not in my possession. Has not been in my
- possession since I took it to the office of the ALRM to
- 27 give to Doreen. And I said to Doreen on the phone
- 28 That's yours.' And the tape is seems like the tape
- that was my, what would you call it? donor's copy from
- the Mortlock Library. When I say `donor's copy', that
- would be a small not a reel-to-reel tape. It would be
- a cassette, yes.
- 33 COMSR
- Q. I am not quite clear about this: you are saying you
- really can't say whether they were the tapes, your tapes
- that you took or not; is that what you are saying.
- 37 A. The thing is that there was a donor's copy of the tape
- which I gave to Doreen Kartinyeri. Reel-to-reel tapes

# E.M. FISHER XN(PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- are put away safely, so I am assuming that that was my
- 2 copy of the donor's tape, unless she has made a copy of
- 3 it, you see. Unless she had made a further copy of it,
- 4 but, yes.
- 5
- 6 Q. Looking at the document now before you, which I would
- like you to compare with the copy that you have just
- 8 seen and tell the Commissioner -
- A. That is the copy of it. This is the original.Q. That is the original of the statement.
- 10
- 11 A. Yes, it has got the holes on the back from my IBM
- typewriter. Yes, that is the one. 12
- I tender the original as part of that, 13 MS SIMPSON:
- for completeness. 14
- Included in Exhibit no.6? 15 COMSR:
- MS SIMPSON: 16 Yes.
- I think we will remove the copy and 17 COMSR:
- replace it with the original statement. 18
- 19
- 20 Q. Have you got the copy in front of you now.
- 21 A. Yes.

# Lines 22 - 36 Suppressed

- 37 Q. When you made this statement, did you refer to your
- 38 notebook

# E.M. FISHER XN(PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 were you simply recalling from memory.
- 2 A. When I made this statement?
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. I am trying to remember when I was sitting at my
- typewriter typing this, quite frankly. And I can't
- 6 recall whether I typed this beforehand or afterwards.
- 7 So, it was probably afterwards, but I can't absolutely
- 8 be sure. I am terribly sorry, but I think it was
- 9 afterwards that I after I had taken the tapes in,
- because it was what date in June was it that Sarah
- 11 Milera appeared on the front page? And I think I didn't
- have time to type this then. It must have been later,
- 13 yes.
- 14 Q. Does it help you to refer to the fact that you have
- addressed this statement to the Commissioner.
- 16 A. Yes, it must have been later, yes.
- 17 Q. The statement that you have -
- 18 A. Therefore, it is from memory you may say, yes.
- 19 Q. The statement covers a number of matters which I
- 20 understand do not cover, however, secret or sacred
- 21 information, is that right.
- 22 A. Yes.

# Lines 23 - 38 suppressed

- 34 COMSR
- 35 Q. Just so that I am clear about this; the detail that you
- propose to give me of the secret sacred women's business
- I think it has been put to you is not included in
- 38 this.

# E.M. FISHER XN(PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1 A. No.

32 CONTINUED

381 CJ 8EPP

> E.M. FISHER XN (PRIVATE)

> > (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

- **COMSR**
- Q. Was that information given to you for the purpose of 6 recording.
- A. This is 1967. Gladys wanted her to speak. She wanted 8
- 9 her to give this information to someone that she felt
- 10 she could trust. I only hope I'm not breaking that 11
- 12 Q. I understood you to say at that time you were doing work 13 on preparing what was an account of Aboriginal culture.
- A. On Yorke Peninsula. Glady asked me and when Gladys 14
- 15 Elphick commanded, I obeyed. She had very much a
- 16 judicial air about her, if you don't mind me saying.
- 17 She would wave her walking stick and say `This is what 18 will happen', and that is it, you know.
- 19 Q. You might be able to help me to this extent: Are you 20 able to indicate which of that is published knowledge 21 and which of it is the secret.
- 22 A. I am at a very grave disadvantage. I have not studied 23
- the Ngarrindjeri culture. I only wrote what Glady
- 24 indicated I must write. I have no knowledge, in fact,
- 25 of the Ngarrindjeri culture in terms of, I have not been
- 26 permitted - although I was invited down there by
- 27 and now I regret with all of my heart that I didn't make
- 28 an attempt to go down every month and record those old
- 29 women as I recorded Glady. I cannot - I wept. I
- 30 realised that I was alone. I had no intention - I am
- 31 not thrilled to be here -
- 32 Q. Don't get yourself upset.
- 33 A. I'm not working myself up, it's just that -
- 34 Q. I'm trying to -
- 35 A. I am back with those two wonderful women, you know.
- 36 Q. I'm just trying to clarify things for my own mind, you
- 37 understand, so that I don't misunderstand.
- 38 A. If I had only gone down there. You know, the regret of

# 382

# CJ 8EPP

# E.M. FISHER XN (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- it is so painful to me. Q. Is this the situation: That if something is public
- knowledge, I suppose that can scarcely be called a
- secret to that extent.
- 5 A. That is true. You see, she referred to me, she talked
- 6 to me about aspects which are not in the notebook
- because I didn't record it.

#### Lines 8 - 22 **SUPPRESSED**

- Q. My concern is, of course, to try and distinguish, but 23
- 24 perhaps you might think about that over the luncheon
- 25 adjournment in any case.
- 26 A. To distinguish?
- 27 Q. To distinguish what is the secret part of it from the
- 28 part that is in the public arena, as it were, so that I
- can ensure that -29
- 30 A. Well, you understand the secret part of it was not the
- 31 specific words that I was told, but the ceremonial -

383

CJ 8EPP

# E.M. FISHER XN (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

# Lines 1 - 6 SUPPRESSED

- 7 Q. Well, we will take the luncheon adjournment now. I've
- 8 had to clarify in my mind which parts are absolutely,
- 9 you would say, secret and unknown and which parts are in
- the public arena, as it were.
- 11 A.
- 15 MRS SHAW: Could I raise one matter? I wonder
- whether or not, bearing in mind that we need an
- adjournment after the evidence taken by Miss Simpson in
- any event, whether it would be worthwhile sitting to
- 19 finish this part of the evidence I don't know how long
- it will take and then adjourn?
- 21 COMSR: I think you might prefer that in any
- case, so that we get to the end of this part of it and
- then take a luncheon break.

24

# Lines 24 - 34 SUPPRESSED

34 Q.

# Pages 384 - 386

# Closed

387 RF 8FPP

> E.M. FISHER XN (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

#### **Suppressed** Lines 1 - 33

# **COMSR**

- Q. The rest of it is what you inferred from what she said.
  A. Anything to do with she didn't mention the words she never mentioned anything in words to do with `This is

- 37 one of our stories'.

# Pages 388 - 390

# Closed

391 RF 8FPP

> E.M. FISHER XN (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

#### Lines 1 - 26 suppressed

# **COMSR**

27

28

Q. Because she spoke in those terms, you read the significance of those matters, did you.A. Well, yes. I didn't ask any further when she said 29 `Can't talk, can't talk'. I knew she was then bordering 30

on being too close to very ancient lore, L-O-R-E.

31 32 Q. So you knew that there were secret matters that she 33 wasn't prepared to discuss.

34

# Pages 392 - 402

### Closed

403 CJ 8HPP

> E.M. FISHER XN XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

RESUMING 3.23 P.M.

#### Lines 2 - 20 suppressed

# **CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MISS PYKE**

- 21 Q. The interview that you had with , as I'll refer to 22
- 23 A. I think it would be better if the court tried to refer
- 24 to her as Rebecca Wilson, or Rebecca, because only - I
- haven't got permission for anyone else other than her own people to call her ` '. I had permission. If 25
- 26
- 27 you don't mind, I'm sorry.
- 28
- 29
- 30 Q. Mrs Wilson.
- A. I'm not being, putting any importance on myself, it's 31
- 32 the question of practice, yes.
- 33 Q. The point is absolutely taken. Mrs Wilson we will call
- 34 her. Did you only have the one interview with her, if I
- 35 can put it that way.
- 36 A. Only the one interview where I recorded her in any way,
- 37 yes. I was concentrating on Gladys Elphick and her
- 38 people, yes.

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Is the situation this: That in the course of your
  - 2 interview of Gladys that day, you had several
  - 3 conversations with Mrs Wilson, but it was only on that
  - 4 one day that the conversations relating to what you have
  - 5 given evidence about took place.
  - 6 A. Yes.
  - 7 COMSR
  - 8 Q. Was there more than one conversation with Mrs Wilson.
  - 9 A. Throughout the tape, you can hear Rebecca Wilson saying
  - 10 Yes, yes', but it's something Glady is saying and just
  - agrees with in terms, in general terms, about the things
  - she was saying. They were very close friends and each
  - knew about the other's day-to-day problems.
  - 14 XXN
  - 15 Q. If I can put it this way: As I understand what your
  - evidence is, that some of your conversation with Mrs
  - 17 Wilson took place while Gladys was there and whilst you
  - were interviewing Gladys.
  - 19 A. Yes.
  - Q. Some of your conversation with Mrs Wilson took place
  - 21 while Gladys was in the bedroom.
  - 22 A. Yes.
  - 23 Q. And she might have been able to hear what was going on,
  - but you were talking to Mrs Wilson.
  - 25 A. Yes.
  - 26 Q. That's the part of the conversation that is on the tape.
  - 27 A. Yes.
  - 28 Q. In addition to her comments while you were interviewing
  - 29 Gladys.
  - 30 A. Yes.
  - 31 Q. And then, there was a further conversation that you had
  - with Mrs Wilson in the lounge room.
  - 33 A. Yes, that is not on tape.
  - 34 Q. This is not on tape.
  - 35 A. No.
  - 36 Q. And is the conversation that took place in the lounge
  - 37 room that you recorded in your note book.
  - 38 A. Yes. I asked if I could and Glady insisted, kept on

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 urging to tell me, tell me, and told her `Write it 2 down. Our kids need to know'.
- Q. Your notebook doesn't relate to that period of time when you were in the kitchen with the tape recorder going.
- 5 A. No.
- Q. The interview that took place in the lounge room, was that mainly your interview with Mrs Wilson or were you speaking to Gladys about some things as well.
- 9 A. Gladys would come in with a cup of tea. She would say 10 Go on, tell Betty. You have got to tell Betty'.
- 11 O. Whilst the conversation -
- 12 A. That sort of thing.
- Q. Whilst the conversation in the kitchen revolved around Gladys, the conversation in the lounge room revolved
- around Mrs Wilson; is that right.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Although Gladys was certainly present in the coming and going in the lounge room.
- 19 A. Yes
- 20 Q. How long did your interview with Mrs Wilson take in the lounge room; what sort of time are we talking about.
- A. Haven't even considered it, I'm sorry. It was a full tape that I was must have been fairly early in the
- day. It's a full reel, a full reel.
- 25 Q. In the lounge room -
- 26 A. I'm saying that was filled that day, so it would have
- been after that and I had to go home and get dinner,
- so it would have been, it was about May, I think -
- March, might have been February, so it would have been a light, summery sort of day. I was writing like fury.
- 31 It could have taken less than an hour.
- Q. You have referred to Mrs Wilson as being upset or crying, or words to that effect.
- 34 A. Yes. When we first sat down, she was already at Glady
- 35 turned to her and we said a few things, I suppose, but
- Glady turned to her and said `Now, you know, take the
- chance, , tell Betty now', and that's when she
- started, her face clouded over and she said `Oh, I can't

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Glady', and Glady turned to her and she said `What is
- 2 it?', and Glady said said `They're digging up', 3 and Glady said `They're ploughing up our history'. She
- 4 had a way of being very forthright. In the end,
- 5 was persuaded to sit down and start talking.
- 6 Q. Was she crying at that stage.
- 7 A. Yes. She did weep a few times throughout the time.
- 8 Q. So, is it fair to say that she was crying before you
- 9 actually started the interview at the -
- 10 A. Yes, she yes, I wanted to leave, you see, because I
- didn't want to I wanted to leave them together, but
- Glady said `No, sit down Betty, you have got to hear
- this'. She said `Sit down Betty, you have to hear
- this'. Then, she said \, come on'.
- 15 Q. Did Mrs Wilson seem to compose herself a little.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And then, was there another time in your conversation
- with her when she started to cry.
- 19 A. Yes. Yes.
- 20 Q. If we can -
- 21 A. Where she's saying that some things were gone or were
- all gone, already all gone, you know, and made reference
- 23 to a time when old men cried and -
- 24 Q. Did she say what she was talking about when she said
- 25 `all gone already', or whatever.
- 26 A. She was talking about it was apparent to me that she
- was talking about places that had been removed, maybe
- for housing, maybe for something, or that I don't
- know, somebody developing something, somebody ploughing
- 30 up or somebody going straight across an object and
- ignoring signs that would have been obvious to an
- 32 Aboriginal person.

# Lines 33 - 36 suppressed

- Rebecca Wilson was not a woman who
- 37 normally became aggitated. She was a very strongly
- 38 Christian woman. A very strong, highly organised, neat,

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- shy, low-spoken woman. Whereas Glady was a beside
- 2 her, by comparison, Gladys Elphick was a strong little
- 3 lion, you know, and was very self-possessed and
- 4 she didn't cry convulsively. She wept and the tears
- 5 came and she put her hand up.
- 6 Q.

# Lines 7 - 8 suppressed

- 9 Q. So, she had been crying and then you say she composed herself in a general sense and started crying again when
- 11
- 12 A. She became upset the more that she spoke and in then
- she said `Can't say, can't say' and in the end she just
- said `Can't say any more' and that finished it, you see.
- 15 Q. During that time that were you talking with her, how
- many times would she have become upset to the point, for example, of crying or tears.
- 18 A. I think as soon as they began to I didn't sort of I
- didn't note it precisely. I noted that the memory of
- it I have is a very strange one of an Aboriginal woman actually immediately beginning to, tears beginning to
- fall and immediately she started discussing a place.
- Because, as a rule, Aboriginal people don't get
- immediately upset. It seemed to me perhaps you are
- saying that she would have considered it a long time
- before in order to get to that state of weeping. I
- 27 don't know whether that is true or not, I can't say, but she was upset.
- 29 Q. You have referred to her saying things such as `Can't say', or was that during the period of time that you
- were talking with her, was that something that she said
- 32 quite often during that interview.
- 33 A. Yes. I mean, all Aboriginal women, if you if you have
- the honour of being in their confidence, they will say
- 35 like that ( ), they will make a gesture and
- that means `I'm not saying any more about that'. You
- don't ask, you don't go on with it like that. Or, in a
- group, they will make a hand motion, or an eye motion or

36 37

38

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (PRIVATE)

### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

a lip motion. I can't do it, but it will mean no more 2 about this, finish. And I don't know all of those -3 they have a body language which is so quick, I don't 4 5 Q. With Mrs Wilson, did she actually say 'I can't say', or 6 did you make that out from her body language. 7 A. She's going like that ( ), and then she said 8 'Can't say', and she was like there, you know. And then 9 Glady would say 'Go on, tell her, tell her'. 10 Q. Your interview with her stopped when she said finally 11 `Can't say'. 12 A. `Can't say any more, can't say any more'. Q. Was she upset at that stage when the interview came to 13 14 an end. 15 A. Sort of stony face, but still she had - let me say she 16 wasn't sobbing convulsively or throwing herself around, 17 she was sitting in a composed way with tears coming and 18 wiping them off and still tears coming and wiping them 19 off. She wasn't a woman to throw herself about or 20 anything like that. She was a very staid, very correct 21 sort of person. And I was, yes, I was a bit concerned 22 that I had brought it on, but Glady said I hadn't bought 23 it on, it was what she wanted to say, and she said 24 `Come. needs to say this'. 25 NO FURTHER QUESTIONS 26 COMSR: Does anyone else propose examining this 27 witness? 28 MRS SHAW: I do. I could ask some questions today, 29 but if anyone else proposes to cross-examine, obviously, 30 they should go before me. Will you be cross-examining Miss Nelson? 31 COMSR: 32 MS NELSON: I will need to consider that. It's a bit difficult for me to take instructions. 33 34 COMSR: I appreciate that apart from those who saw the television interview last night, this would not 35

have been something that you would have foreseen. I

in today at short notice. I thought to interpose her

must say that Mrs Fisher was co-operative enough to come

# E.M. FISHER XXN (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- because, clearly, this is a matter which will have to be
- 2 put, perhaps, at some time in some oblique form to the
- anthropologist, but it seemed that rather than her give
- 4 evidence, the others give their evidence and have to
- 5 recall them to put anything that flows from this
- evidence, that this would be the more efficient way in the long run.
- 8 MS NELSON: I don't have any examination at this
- 9 stage. It is conceivably possible that after I have had
- an opportunity to take some instructions from my client,
- which I have to be pretty sensitive about because he is
- a man, I may possibly have. It's unlikely, but it's
- possible. So, I certainly wouldn't want to direct any
- questions for the sake of doing it, so I would prefer
- not to.
- 16 COMSR: Your client is an anthropologist?
- 17 MS NELSON: That's correct.
- 18 COMSR: I suppose it possible that at least he
- can be asked what is in the purpose arena and -
- 20 MS NELSON: That's right. I will certainly put that
- 21 to him.
- 22 WITNESS: May I say something?
- 23 COMSR: Yes, go on.
- 24 WITNESS: To say a couple of things that I may
- have omitted, even if it repeats itself?
- 26 CONTINUED

# E.M. FISHER XXN (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

**COMSR** Q. Yes, go on. A. What I wanted to preface this with was that at no time have I considered myself the owner of this material. I 5 should have written a book, I didn't write a book. 6 Every time I started to write it, consider writing it, 7 my own life became disrupted in one way or another. I 8 would like to say that at all times Gladys and 9 all their friends - their women friends, insisted, 10 emphasized, repeated, underlined, stressed, whatever you like to call it, that these things must never be 11 12 discussed with men. 13 , they don't interfere with us. In society, we go 14 along not walking in front, not walking behind, walking 15 along side by side. In white people's environment that's what we want to do. But you cannot speak side by 16 17 side unless you pay respect to each other, and, without 18 respect, we cannot begin. And that's a repetition of 19 Gladys Elphick's words, with which and many other 20 Aboriginal women agreed. I hope I have done no 21 disrespect to them today. And I hope that the males, 22 some of whom know the material I hold, are not disturbed 23 that it is a woman who is holding them, because they are 24 now in the possession of men, and will remain in the 25 possession of men, that which I have recorded for and on 26 behalf of men. So I would like to make that clear, in 27 case the males - the men in the Aboriginal community are 28 in any way concerned. It is very important. 29

411

RF 8JPP

# E.M. FISHER XXN (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

# Lines 1 - 17 suppressed

| 18 | Q. I appreciate your reservations. You have made a          |
|----|---|
| 19 | promise.  |
| 20 | A. I promised. In my other white world, of course, but      |
| 21 | this is - I knew Glady Elphick for a long time.             |
| 22 | Q. Yes, I am sure that Ms Nelson has understood what you    |
| 23 | are saying concerning these matters.                        |
| 24 | A. The men need have no problems about what is concerned in |
| 25 | the tapes about men. It will be in the hands of men.        |
| 26 | It will never be revealed, apart from to elders among       |
| 27 | the men. So they can have no problems about that. I         |
| 28 | know the rules, you know, overtly, that Glady told me,      |
| 29 | and I keep to them and I always have.                       |
| 30 | Q. I appreciate your situation in respect of this.          |
| 31 | MS SIMPSON: Perhaps the commencement time could be          |
| 32 | delayed until about 11 o'clock tomorrow morning. Would      |
| 33 | that be inconvenient?                                       |
| 34 | WITNESS: And you want me present? That would                |
| 35 | certainly suit me.  |
| 36 | COMSR: That may mean, if we start at 11, we may             |
| 37 | have to sit a little later to make up the time and you      |
| 38 | might be glad, if it is possible, to get all your           |

RF 8JPP

# E.M. FISHER XXN (PRIVATE)

# (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- evidence through on the one day by doing so. Is there
- 2 any problem about a late start? It might even suit the
- 3 convenience of counsel in some way.
- 4 MS PYKE: I don't think we will be complaining.
- 5 MRS SHAW: Just one matter, we were awaiting for
- 6 some material from Ms Simpson that might pertain to this
- 7 witness. I am not sure that that will be here by
- 8 tomorrow.
- 9 MS SIMPSON: I think that will be available.
- 10 COMSR: In case it is necessary to do so, I will
- just make an order that the transcript of this evidence
- be made available to counsel and legal representatives.
- Permitted to remain in the hearing whilst this evidence
- was taken in private. Is there anything else that
- requires attention?
- 16 WITNESS: Just one aspect, I have no female
- 17 counsel at the moment.
- 18 COMSR: No, you are not a party. You are a
- witness.
- 20 WITNESS: Yes, I realise that, but I have a
- 21 counsel who is a male.
- 22 COMSR: Mr Wardle.
- 23 WITNESS: Yes. I was wondering how we can
- 24 overcome that.
- 25 MS SIMPSON: Perhaps if I have a word to Mrs Fisher
- after the hearing.
- 27 ADJOURNED 3.47 P.M. TO WEDNESDAY, 9 AUGUST 1995 AT 11 A.M.

413 KC 9AA

# E.M. FISHER XN

|    | 1               | COMSR STEVENS   |
|----|-----------------|---|
|    | 2               |   |
|    | 3               |   |
|    | 4               | HINDMARSH ISLAND BRIDGE ROYAL COMMISSION                    |
|    | 5               |   |
|    | 6               |   |
|    | 7               |   |
|    | 8               | WEDNESDAY, 9 AUGUST 1995                                    |
|    | 9               | <b>7.</b>   |
|    | 10              |   |
|    | 11              |   |
|    | 12              | RESUMING 11.40 A.M.   |
|    | 13              | WITNESS E.M. FISHER, EXAMINATION BY MS SIMPSON CONTINUING   |
| IN | 10              | (1111) 200 2011 1 101121, 211 11 11 11 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 |
| '  | 14              | PUBLIC  |
|    |                 | COMSR   |
|    | 16              | Q. Mrs Fisher, this hearing is now in public again.         |
|    | 17              | A. Yes.   |
|    | 18              |   |
|    | 19              | Q. Mrs Fisher, I now produce to you a tape recording. Is    |
|    | 20              | that a copy of the tape recording that you made with        |
|    | 21              | Gladys Elphick and Rebecca Wilson.                          |
|    | 22              | A. It is a copy of that, yes, made at the Mortlock Library, |
|    | 23              | yes.  |
|    | $\frac{23}{24}$ | Q. The copy was made at the Mortlock Library, is that       |
|    | 25              | right.  |
|    | 26              | A. Yes.   |
|    | 27              | Q. I understand you now produce the copy of that tape you   |
|    | 28              | made to the Commission.                                     |
|    | 29              | A. Yes.   |
|    | 30              | Q. Are there some restrictions that you understand should   |
|    | 31              | be placed on the playing of that tape and the persons       |
|    | 32              | who hear the material on the tape.                          |
|    | 33              | A. Yes. Your Honour, this is presented on the               |
|    | 34              | understanding, first of all, that it contains a great       |
|    | 35              | deal of my very amateur interviewing with Gladys            |
|    | 36              | Elphick, in the main, but I haven't timed it. It is         |
|    | 37              | between 12, 15 minutes of time with - in the presence of    |
|    | 38              | Rebecca Wilson, whose name she gives as Koomi.              |

### E.M. FISHER XN

- 1 That her descendants have allowed me to present you with
- 2 this on certain conditions. These are that the words of
- 3 either first of all, the words of Rebecca Wilson be
- 4 heard by no-one but women closely associated with the
- 5 court, and that the words of Gladys Elphick must in no
- 6 way be related to or told to anyone other than women of
- 7 the Narrunga people. As since Gladys is not relevant to
- 8 this Commission, other than she was my teacher on
- 9 Aboriginal affairs, and the Narrunga people are not
- involved in this case and I beg your pardon, of the
- Aboriginal people. If I'm stating that incorrectly, I
- 12 hope I'm not stating that incorrectly.
- 13 COMSR
- Q. Now, the part of the tape which records an interview between yourself and Gladys, did you say.
- 16 A. The whole tape is predominantly myself and Gladys17 Elphick.
- 18 Q. You say that that has nothing of relevance to this Commission.
- A. No, unless it's just to indicate that I knew Gladys very well and that Koomi was present in her house when it was made, and she lived at 30 York Terrace, Ferryden Park.
- Q. I want to get this clear. The part of the tape which is between yourself and Gladys has nothing in it that is of

25 relevance to the Commission.

- A. No, only in terms of understanding Aboriginal people generally, but nothing of relevance to this -
- 28 Q. To the Terms of Reference of this Commission.
- 29 A. No, that's right.
- 30 Q. What you're asking is that it not be played at all
- 31 except to Narrunga women, is that it.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. The balance of the tape is between yourself.
- 34 A. Yes, and Rebecca Wilson.
- 35 Q. And Rebecca Wilson. You say that that portion of the
- tape should only be played -
- 37 A. In the presence of women with the permission of -
- 38 Q. To remain in the hearing room.

### E.M. FISHER XN

- 1 A. The descendants of, with the permission of the descendants of Rebecca Wilson, yes.
- Q. Perhaps I'm having a little bit of difficulty following that.
- 5 A. I'm very sorry. I'm in a bit of a state myself. I've heard at quarter past 11 of a death in my own family.
- 7 Q. I'm very sorry to hear that.
- 8 A. I had just been advised that.
- 9 Q. Is this the situation, just to see that I have got it
- correct: The balance of the tape between yourself and Rebecca Wilson is not to be played, except in front of
- women permitted to remain at the hearing.
- 13 A. Yes. I think that would be appropriate, but it must
- remain for women. And I have been given permission by
- the descendants, the family of Rebecca Wilson to so
- speak, on my understanding of it.
- 17 MR MEYER: If that is tendered on that basis, I
- have a minor difficulty with that. My question is that this -
- 20 COMSR: I don't know that it is tendered at
- 21 present. I'm trying to ascertain what the witness has
- said. I haven't made any ruling as yet.
- 23 XN
- 24 Q. Yesterday you told the Commissioner that during the
- conversation with Rebecca Wilson, you made some notes.
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. Three pages of those notes related to secret women's business.
- 29 A. They were secret. They are sacred to women. They are
- 30 absolute in they must not be read, other than
- 31 precisely determined between Rebecca Wilson's
- descendants and the Commissioner herself. And they give
- me to understand that they cannot submit those notes
- other than to the Commissioner herself on the
- understanding that it will not go further than the
- 36 Commissioner. I point out to them they would need Miss
- Andrea Simpson also to hear them, and they said they
- would discuss that at length, and said that if only two

### E.M. FISHER XN

- women hear it, they will submit, but otherwise they cannot submit.
- 3 COMSR
- 4 Q. Are these your notes that you took.
- 5 A. That I made, yes. I've given it to them. That is their property.
- 7 XÑ
- Q. When you say `to them', you are referring to VeronicaBrodie and Dr Doreen Kartinyeri in the main.
- 10 A. No, I'm sorry, no. Veronica Brodie and Maggie Jacobs, her relatives.
- Q. Is it the case then that Veronica Brodie and Maggie
   Jacobs knew of your notebook, including the three pages.
- 14 A. They have not got it in their possession. They have 15 absolute say over what happens to it. Nobody will act
- on it without their permission and they are consulting as a family, because in Aboriginal culture the person
- as a family, because in Aboriginal culture the person and their family ownership is quite different among
- and their family ownership is quite different among
  Aboriginal people. It's a person and their family owns
- the culture associated with what was associated with the
- person who gives them. I think that's the way to describe it.
- Q. Is it the case that overnight you had the opportunity to
   speak to Veronica Brodie and Maggie Jacobs about
   producing your notebook to the Commission.
- A. I have discussed with them, not overnight, but preparatory to this and I understand from Maggie that their position has not changed on this.
- 29 MS SIMPSON: I now do seek to tender the tape which 30 is produced by Mrs Fisher.
- 31 WITNESS: May I say these are very heavy times because, to me, a great deal of personal responsibility
- lies. My own credibility within myself lies on handing
- over anything that belonged to Gladys Elphick and I have
- kept silent and this is the first time I have handed her
- words over to anyone adjudicating another law other than
- 37 Aboriginal people.
- 38 COMSR: Are you seeking to tender the whole of

### E.M. FISHER XN

1 the tape or a portion of it? As I understand it, it is 2 of no relevance to this. MS SIMPSON: I do seek to tender the whole of it. I understood Mrs Fisher to say earlier that it could be 5 heard, that is all of it could be heard, at least by the 6 Commissioner and possibly myself. 7 WITNESS: 8 MS SIMPSON: Although in her evidence this morning 9 she mentioned limiting it to Narrunga women, which would 10 not be practical. 11 WITNESS: Yes, I see. No, the book - if Veronica 12 says that the Commissioner and yourself may hear - may 13 see the words of Rebecca Wilson, then, yes, I see. I 14 think perhaps, Commissioner, that the words of Rebecca 15 Wilson could be heard in the court - I think I'm interpreting them correctly - in the court, which is the 16 17 court in camera that you conducted yesterday with women only, could possibly hear her words. But I am very 18 19 anxious about the Narrunga people and Gladys's words. I 20 have permission to speak, but they haven't all heard, 21 all of the Narrunga women haven't heard Gladys's voice 22 and that is what I'm anxious about. I don't want a 23 quarrel to arise. 24 I appreciate that. I wonder about this COMSR: now. As to the first part of the tape, are you saying 25 26 that that has some relevance to the issue before me? 27 MS SIMPSON: It does have some relevance and the 28 relevance is, I think, as Mrs Fisher pointed out in her 29 earlier evidence, that while the conversation with 30 Gladys Elphick was taped, Rebecca Wilson was present and 31 you can hear her voice from time to time saying 'Yes' in 32 the course of that conversation. And then the Rebecca 33 Wilson conversation follows on in a short space of time. 34 That is on the same day and within 15 or 20 minutes from 35 that of Gladys Elphick. In my submission, the whole 36 tape is relevant. Although, as I understand it, Mrs 37 Fisher says that the contents of what Gladys Elphick 38 says is not relevant to any issues before this

CJ 9B

# E.M. FISHER XN

| 1                    | Commission, but certainly the fact of the taping of the  |
|----------------------|--|
| 2                    | conversation at the time was and that it was in close    |
| 2 3                  | proximity to Rebecca Wilson's conversation and, in my    |
| 4                    | submission, that is relevant.                            |
| 4<br>5               | WITNESS: It is what Aboriginal women call, they          |
| 6                    | call it `whitefella validation' that you hear it. I      |
| 7                    | think I can -  |
| 8                    | COMSR: What are you doing in respect of this             |
| 9                    | tape at this time?                                       |
| 10                   | MS SIMPSON: At this time, I'm tendering it on the        |
| 11                   | basis, at least - and I think Mrs Fisher would agree     |
| 12                   | with this - that the Gladys Elphick conversation,        |
| 13                   | although it goes into evidence not as to the contents of |
| 14                   | it, because that is not relevant as being from another   |
| 15                   | group of Aboriginal people, but the fact of it being     |
| 16                   | taped is certainly relevant and, therefore, it must be,  |
| 17                   | in my submission, that the Commission is able to hear    |
| 18                   | that conversation and hear it in proximity with the      |
| 19                   | conversation of Rebecca Wilson.                          |
| 20                   | WITNESS: That adequately describes the position.         |
| 21                   | COMSR: You are tendering it as an exhibit, are           |
| 22                   | you, at this stage?                                      |
| 23                   | MS SIMPSON: Yes.   |
| 24                   | COMSR: Are you tendering it on the basis of the          |
| 23<br>24<br>25<br>26 | restrictions which the witness has indicated she seeks   |
| 26                   | to have applied?   |
| 27                   | MS SIMPSON: Yes, I am, and those restrictions, as I      |
| 28                   | understand it, restrict -                                |
| 29                   | COMSR: I understand what the restrictions are.           |
| 30                   | I don't know if any other counsel wishes to make         |
| 31                   | submissions as to this? The tape will be admitted into   |
| 32                   | evidence and marked.                                     |
| 33                   | EXHIBIT 20 Tape recording of Mrs Fisher with Gladys      |
| 34                   | Elphick and Rebecca Wilson, tendered by                  |
| 35                   | Miss Simpson. Admitted.                                  |
| 36                   | MR MEYER: I indicate that at some later stage I          |
| 37                   | want to address further argument in relation to that.    |
| 38                   | To assist you, I think we should put thought into        |

CJ 9B

# E.M. FISHER XN XXN (MR ABBOTT)

- 1 putting argument to you dating back to the authority of 2 the case of Attorney-General of the Northern Territory v 3 Maurice, as to the sort of release of this sort of information. I don't make an objection now, but I 5 foreshadow that I will ask that the matter be argued. 6 NO FURTHER QUESTIONS NO CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS NELSON IN PUBLIC 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR ABBOTT 9 Q. You said that you put all the stuff, including your 10 reel-to-reel tapes and your notebook, in the Mortlock 11 Library. 12 A. No, I'm so sorry if that impression has been given. No. 13 I read an article in some journal in 1990 that described 14 the problems associated with tapes that had been kept for more than 15 years, and there was a problem of 15 16 degradation or possible degradation of those tapes after 17 some time. I became a bit alarmed about this and rang 18 up the relevant people in the Narrunga group who were 19 with me when I - from time to time when I saw Glady and 20 those who were part of Gladys Elphick's family, I told 21 them that I was worried and said `Look, I want to put 22 them in the Mortlock Library'. And they said `Give us 23 time to think about it'. And they had a discussion and 24 rang me back a day or two later and told me that, okay, 25 there's nowhere else and I wished there was a Gladys 26 Elphick Memorial or some sort of safe, but we haven't 27 got that and it would have to go into the Mortlock Library. We will have to make it clear that under no 28 29 circumstances can they keep it there. They will be, 30 what do you call it, a temporary, in charge of the 31 proper conditions for keeping such things, so that they 32 don't degrade. And so in May, I took them to the 33 Mortlock Library. 34 **COMSR** 35 Q. In May when.
- 37 XXN38 Q. What was put in the Mortlock Library.

A. May 1990, I'm sorry.

36

- A. They were the tapes, all the tapes that I made from Gladys Elphick.
- 3 Q. Including the one tape reel-to-reel tape that -
- A. They were all reel-to-reel tapes.
- 5 Q. Including the one reel-to-reel tape that had your interview with Koomi.
- A. With Rebecca Wilson. I'm sorry, can I call the 8 attention of everyone, including the media, to the fact
- 9 that you have to have permission to use the person's
- 10 name that is used among their family and their people, 11
- and I have permission, but I shouldn't have introduced 12 that name possibly. She must be referred to as Rebecca
- 13 Wilson, sorry. I'm so sorry, Mr Abbott, I thought I 14 made it clear. I obviously didn't.
- 15 Q. You hadn't made it clear and, indeed, I shall now -
- 16 A. I apologise. I know you wouldn't willingly make such an 17
- 18 Q. That is an explanation I gleaned from what you said,
- 19 that you were requesting us to refer to her as `Koomi'.
- 20 A. I'm so sorry about that. I didn't mean to give that
- 21 impression. It's just a question of respect among
- 22 Aboriginal people that you ask permission and -
- 23 Q. I will refer to her as Rebecca Wilson.
- 24 A. I am sure you wouldn't contravene that.
- 25 Q. Your notebook, did that go to the Mortlock Library.
- 26 A. No. That remained in the bottom of a box in my house 27 that is among things that I regard as very important.
- 28 Q. When did you get your notebook from the place you kept 29 it and do something with it.
- 30 A. Well, I wasn't going to tender anything. I thought -
- 31 you see, Mr Abbott, I thought I was a little tiny cog in
- 32 the huge wheel of wonderful history -
- 33 Q. You will be permitted to tell us all that you want to
- 34 tell us, but it would be far quicker if you tell us the
- 35 date, first of all, what you got your book, your
- 36 notebook, out of its container.
- 37 A. I wasn't going to submit anything and then the `Tiser
- 38 featured on the front page - I'm sorry to use that

CJ 9B

- 1 expression, the press featured on the front page a large
- 2 photograph of Sarah Milera and I knew that her husband
- was a great nephew of Gladys Elphick. This immediately
- 4 drew the Kurna people and the Narrunga people into the
- 5 insult.
- 6 COMSR
- 7 Q. I wonder if we could get a little closer to the date,
- 8 the year.
- 9 A. Well, it was -
- 10 XXN
- 11 Q. During 1995, wasn't it.
- 12 A. Whenever that appeared, yes. I'm sorry, I am a bit
- shocked today. I'm wandering a bit. It's the death in
- the family half an hour before I arrived here. It's
- shaken me up a bit, I'm sorry.
- 16 MR ABBOTT: I wonder if it is appropriate to
- 17 continue?
- 18 COMSR
- 19 Q. Are you able to continue.
- 20 A. Yes, I'm sorry.
- 21 XXN
- 22 O. What was that date -
- 23 COMSR: June 1995.
- 24 A. Yes, whatever the date of that newspaper was.
- 25 XXN
- 26 Q. You then went to the Mortlock Library.
- 27 A. No.
- 28 Q. You got your reel-to-reel tapes out, did you.
- 29 A. No, not that day, no.
- 30 Q. You took your notebook.
- 31 A. Yes, and I had the Kurna copy of the tapes.
- 32 Q. That's the tape that has been tendered; that is the
- donor copy.
- 34 CONTINUED

# RF9C

- 1 A. No. Wait a minute, yes. I beg your pardon. Yes, that is the donor copy.
- 3 Q. The tape that you produced this morning -
- 4 A. Is the donor copy of that tape.
- 5 Q. Was one of the tapes the Mortlock Library made for you.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. From the reel-to-reel tapes that you had deposited
- 8 there.
- 9 A. Yes, yes.
- 10 Q. So you have got a number of donor tapes, but only one of them is relevant to this inquiry.
- 12 A. Yes, there is a box full of them.
- 13 Q. So, in June 1995, you took your donor tape, Exhibit 20,
- and your notebook, and you took them to the Aboriginal
  Legal Rights.
- 16 A. No. I took them to a place that Doreen Kartinyeri asked
- me to take them. I rang her at the Aboriginal Legal
- Rights centre because I expected her to be there,
- because I had read the newspapers she was there.
- 20 Q. Where did you take them.
- 21 A. I went, with my husband, and took them into the
- Aboriginal Legal Rights building, addressed to DoreenKartinyeri.
- 24 Q. That was my question. You took them to the Aboriginal
- Legal Rights office and left them there for Doreen
- 26 Kartinyeri.
- 27 A. Yes, but I was leaving them for Doreen.
- 28 Q. Had you spoken to her.
- 29 A. On the phone earlier, yes.
- 30 Q. Had you told her that you had these tapes.
- 31 A. Yes. I told her that, among the tapes that I had of
- 32 Glady Gladys Elphick, was one with Koomi speaking,
- with Doreen Kartinyeri speaking with I will get it
- in a minute with Rebecca Wilson speaking.
- 35 Q. Was this the first time since 1990 that you had told
- anyone that you had this tape and the notebook.
- 37 A. I think I probably told about two or three people who
- came to my house as regular friends, who saw me working

# RF9C

- 1 on various papers, that I had recorded Glady, but they
- 2 did not see the tapes, and certainly nobody saw the
- notebook and nobody saw that box that I had the notebook in.
- 5 Q. Was this the first time that you had told anyone -
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Having left them there for Doreen Kartinyeri, did you hear from her after that.
- 9 A. I heard from Chris Charles of the Aboriginal Legal10 Rights Movement.
- 11 Q. Did you leave them with a note saying `No-one's to look at this material'.
- 13 A. No. I left them I said on the telephone `I'm going to
- give these to your people. Will you see that these go
- to the appropriate women?' And she said `Yes, I'll do
- that. May I look at them? May I listen to the tape?' I said `You ask them and it's up to them'.
- 18 Q. Did Doreen Kartinyeri discuss the content of this tape 19 and the notebook with you.
- 20 A. Not at that time. She hadn't seen them.
- 21 Q. But later on.
- A. Later on I may have heard from her, and she may have said -
- 24 COMSR
- 25 Q. Can you remember if you did hear from her.
- 26 A. I rang her and said `Have you got the tapes?' `Have
- you got the tape and the notebook?' This is after some
- time. She wasn't available. I kept ringing back and I
- 29 finally got her. She said `Yes. I'm going to ring and
- ask if I can listen to the tape and read the book'. And
- I assume she did, because later I spoke to her and she
- 32 said `What a wonderful thing it is to be able to hear
- 33 someone like Koomi'.
- 34 XXN
- Q. Did Doreen Kartinyeri discuss with you going public on the existence of this book and the tape.
- 37 A. I said I asked Doreen `What is Veronica's wishes?' She
- said `So far there is no hope that anyone can hear it or

- see it'. I said 'Good'.
- Q. Did Doreen subsequently discuss with you about going public.
- A. No, no. It was always a question of my saying to either
- 5 Maggie Jacobs or to - but certainly Maggie didn't come
- 6 into it early in the piece - any time I met Doreen I
- 7 said `Are they still happy about keeping all that
- 8 silent?' Doreen has never asked me questions. I've
- 9 asked her questions. I have never known Doreen to
- 10 initiate queries to me. She answers questions rather
- 11 than initiating queries.
- 12 Q. Were you aware of a media conference that the ALRM were 13 going to conduct on Friday, 23 June.
- 14 A. No. A media conference?
- Q. Yes. 15
- 16 A. No.
- Q. To `Set the record straight.' 17
- 18 A. What date was that?
- Q. 23 June 1995. 19
- 20 A. No. I'm sorry, I didn't, no. I had no idea.
- 21 O. You were never asked -
- A. No.
- 23 Q. Either to participate -
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Or for your permission in relation to the material you
- 26 provided to Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 27 A. Well, I wouldn't have regarded myself to have needed 28 permission. I had given back to Aboriginal people what
- 29 belonged to them, and I wouldn't have expected - no, I
- 30 didn't.
- 31 Q. Did you make any copy of any page of your notebook.
- A. That was what happened. That's why I couldn't put it into Doreen's hands. You see, she said `Look' -32 33
- 34 Q. Did you make a copy of any page.
- 35 A. Yes, ultimately, because I had to satisfy myself that
- 36 they could read it. My scribble is terrible.
- 37 Q. How many copies.
- 38 A. One.

- Q. And where's the copy.
- A. I've given it to them. I don't know.
- Q. You gave them a copy much later, or a copy with the original.
- 5 A. No, on that day. On that day. That's what made me
- late. And I didn't give it to Doreen herself because 6
- there was a death somewhere, you see. She had to go.
- 8 Q. It was the person we have been referring to as the daughter of Pinkie Mack.
- 10 A. Pardon me? I don't understand that.
- 11 Q. The situation is this then, that you had neither your
- 12 tape, that is the donor copy -
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Nor your notebook or any copy thereof -
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Since June 1995, when you handed it over to -
- 17 A. I didn't want it.
- 18 Q. The original and the donor copy of the tape over to
- 19 Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 20 A. No, I didn't want it back. It's their material.
- 21 Q. On the 7.30 Report the other night some footage was 22 shown of a tape recorder utilising a tape. I don't know
- 23 whether you saw the 7.30 Report.
- 24 A. A tape recorder?
- 25
- Q. Yes. A. Was there a tape recorder on there? I thought there 26 27 were tapes.
- 28 Q. And a tape recorder.
- A. I didn't see a tape recorder, I'm sorry.
- 30 Q. Have you seen the 7.30 Report.
- 31 A. Yes, I saw it. I will have to look at it again. My
- 32 son's taped it for me.
- 33 Q. It is the one that you took part in.
- 34 A. Yes.
- Q. Was your notebook produced to the ABC. 35
- A. I have no idea how that happened. I have no idea.
- Q. Was it your notebook.
- 38 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Was your donor copy of your tape produced to the ABC.
- 2 A. Yes, but not by -
- 3 Q. You have no idea how that happened.
- 4 A. Not by me. No, I haven't. I'm sorry. Please, my
- 5 credibility is at stake, and I have no idea how that happened.
- 7 Q. It is a mystery to you how your notebook and your tape -
- 8 A. It is not a question of being a mystery. It was no
- 9 longer my notebook or my possession. It was someone else's.
- 11 Q. Doreen Kartinyeri's.
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. It was in her possession, wasn't it.
- 14 A. No. Veronica. Veronica and Maggie must have given permission. It is not my material. I'm not trying to-
- 16 Q. I understand. This tape, Exhibit 20, the one that only
- women can hear the part that deals with your interview
- 18 with Rebecca Wilson -
- 19 A. Yes
- Q. When you listened to the 7.30 Report, did you hear part of that very tape being played.
- 22 A. Yes, yes.
- 23 Q. This is the tape that is so secret that only certain
- women can hear it that is being played to the rest of
- 25 South Australia.
- 26 A. But that was precisely up to Veronica. I am conveying
- what they have conveyed to me earlier. If Veronica has since given permission to Channel 2 to play that, that's
- her decision, not mine. I have only the right to tell
- you and the court what they have told me. They have not
- 31 told me anything else.
- 32 Q. So you are, as it were, honouring the last instructions
- that you understand you had from them.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. And what they have done, in terms of broadcasting the
- tape to the public at large, is their business.
- A. Yes, but there is no problem about that with me. It's

- their permission it is their possession, it is their ownership.
- Q. They can make a hundred copies and give them round to every media station if they want to.
- 5 A. But that's their thing. I mean, it's theirs. It is not mine. It was her voice, so I don't own it.
- Q. Who are the people that, in your view, were able to give Channel 2 permission, the 7.30 Report permission.
- 9 A. I'm sorry, you will have to find out. I can't tell you.
- 10 Q. You are the amateur anthropologist. Can you tell us who are the custodians.
- 12 A. I'm sorry, I can't. I don't know who gave permission.
- 13 Q. I didn't ask you that. I asked you who, in your
- opinion, are entitled to give the permission.
- A. It is only my opinion. Entitlement is family, always.So it would have to be family and female.
- Q. You got some instructions last night from someone about producing this tape.
- 19 A. No, no.
- 20 Q. That's what you said.
- 21 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects on the ground 22 that was not witness's evidence.
- Q. You got some instructions at some stage from someone
   about producing this tape, Exhibit 20, to this
   commission.
- 26 A. That is so.
- 27 Q. From whom.
- 28 A. The family of the descendants of Rebecca Wilson.
- 29 Q. Could you tell us the names of the people you spoke to.
- 30 A. Veronica Brodie and Maggie Jacobs.
- 31 Q. In your opinion, if they want to make 20 copies of the
- tape and deliver it to 20 television stations, that's
- their business, they're allowed to do that.
- 34 A. Yes, yes. The permission they gave me was previous to
- 35 the 7.30 Report, I think you will probably find. I
- can't help I'm sorry if you think I'm confused, but
- 37 the concept is that permission is the last thing that
- 38 must be quoted.

### RF9C

- 1 Q. The 7.30 Report shows a shot of you undoing a box.
- 2 A. Yes, with my -
- 3 Q. In the Mortlock Library.
- 4 A. With my great great grandmother's scissors, yes.
- 5 Q. Was that a reconstruction of what you'd done.
- 6 A. Well, it was an attempt by the media of a reconstruction
- 7 of what I had previously done. I had taken them
- 8 actually to the Jodie Somerville collection, but they
- 9 wanted that.
- 10 Q. Presumably you agreed with all of that. You were a willing party.
- 12 A. Yes. I had been given permission to do that.
- 13 Q. Why. I mean, why were you a willing party to being
- involved in a reconstruction of you getting your tapes
- out of the Mortlock Library. Did you feel that
- 16 appropriate.
- 17 A. Is there something shameful in that?
- 18 Q. I am not suggesting anything shameful. I am just
- wondering why.
- 20 A. Because Channel 2, being the media, have their devoirs,
- and I certainly wanted to feel not to be an
- obstructionist, as I am trying not to be an
- obstructionist here.
- 24 Q. So the reel-to-reel tapes that were shown, they were
- your original reel-to-reel tapes.
- 26 A. Yes.
- 27 Q. And you've now got those.
- 28 A. I have them in safe keeping, yes. I feel very
- responsible for them.
- 30 Q. You have them in your safe keeping.
- 31 A. Yes.
- 32 Q. And you allowed the 7.30 Report to see them.
- 33 A. I asked permission from all the people concerned that if
- the cameras came on they would see the outside of the
- tapes, there would be no words, and they gave permission
- 36 for me to do that.
- 37 Q. Who were they.
- 38 A. The Nurrunga people.

# RF9C

- 1 Q. No, who.
- 2 A. Must I?
- 3 Q. I would like to know their names.
- 4 A. They are not relevant to this inquiry. Louis O'Brien.
- 5 Q. Who else, if anyone.
- 6 A. Yes. Paul Hughes and Katrina Power, who did not
- 7 immediately give permission but consulted with Nurrunga women.
- 9 Q. She told you she had done that and you accepted that she had.
- 11 A. Yes, indeed. It was too important a business for an
- 12 Aboriginal woman to fabricate in any way.
- 13 Q. The notebook that was filmed, you have told us that was
- your notebook, and you have got no idea how it got there in the film.
- 16 A. But I -
- 17 Q. You have told us that.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. When the ABC interviewed you for the 7.30 Report -
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Did they have the notebook, or was it not produced
- during the course of your dealings with them.
- A. I have not seen the notebook since it left my hands. I have no idea.
- 25 COMSR
- 26 Q. I am not quite sure that is the question Mr Abbott
- asked. You didn't see it on the occasion of your
- interview with Channel 2. Is that what you are saying.
- 29 A. No, and I have not been interviewed at Channel 2.
- 30 XXN
- 31 Q. Where were you interviewed.
- 32 A. I was interviewed in the office of Mr Douglas Wardle,
- and then at the library, at the Mortlock Library, but in
- the office in the first instance at the office of Mr
- 35 Douglas Wardle, my solicitor.
- 36 Q. The video clip also showed what appear to be some typed
- 37 transcript.
- 38 A. Yes. Yes, that's true.

RF9C

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MR ABBOTT)

- 1 Q. Had you seen those before you saw the video clip.
- 2 A. That's my typed transcript that I typed on my IBM
- Selective typewriter. That's a copy of it, I think. I don't know if it is a copy, but it looked like a copy.
- 5 It didn't look but then, was it smudged or was it
- 6 original? I don't know what happens on television,
- 7 whether it smudges, because it is an old fashioned
- 8 typewriter.
- 9 Q. So you have attempted to reduce to typewritten form some of the words on this tape, Exhibit 20.
- 11 A. But I thought I'd told you that, that I sat down and I
- typed this before I submitted it to Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 13 Q. No, you haven't, but -
- 14 A. I was trying to tell you that before, that I rang
- Doreen. I said `Do you want this material?' `What is
- it?' I said `It's a tape. It's got Rebecca Wilson's
- words on it, and it's a notebook that I made of it.'
- 18 Q. Do we learn now that you delivered your -
- 19 A. And I typed it.
- 20 Q. Your typed transcripts as well as your notebook and the tape.
- 22 A. Please, can I finish the description? I said to Doreen
- 23 I can't give it to you without typing my copy. You
- won't understand my scribble'. She said `Okay, but I
- 25 might have to go because I think there has been sorry
- business', which is an Aboriginal expression meaning death. So I rushed in to my typewriter and I typed an
- exact copy, word for word.
- 29 Q. Of what's in your notebook.
- 30 A. Yes. Then I wrapped them all up and took them up to
- 31 Doreen Kartinyeri at ALRM, but she'd gone, so I had to
- 32 leave it there with Cheryl.
- 33 CONTINUED

34

- 1 Q. So, you have not made a transcript of the voice on the tape.
- 3 A. No, I am sorry if I am causing I don't know exactly -
- 4 Madam Commissioner, what do you describe as a
- 5 typewritten copy of what is in the notebook? It is not
- 6 a transcript, is it? It is a typed copy.
- 7 COMSR
- 8 Q. I suppose that is as good.
- 9 A. Yes, it is a typed copy. I made a typed copy, but I
- have not made a transcript of what is on the tape.
- 11 XXN
- 12 Q. So, what the television showed and you can see the
- words -
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Was a typed copy -
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Of the words in your notebook.
- 18 A. Yes, that's right.
- 19 Q. Again, it is a mystery to you as to how Channel 2 have
- 20 ended up with it.
- 21 A. It doesn't become a mystery. I am sorry. There is no
- mystery to this. No mystery whatsoever. What they
- 23 choose to do with it is their own concern. I am sorry,
- 24 but -
- 25 Q. Didn't you ever ask them.
- 26 A. No, why should I?
- Q. Have you ever said to them `Look, I have been keeping it secret and here you are putting it on television.'
- 29 A. But that is their concern, it is not mine. It is their
- 30 material. I don't own it.
- 31 Q. I understand that.
- 32 A. Why should I be mystified? They are fighting as an
- oppressed people. They can please, they can surely
- use their an ancestors' words, with respect?
- 35 Q. Of course. In any event, you have not discussed, with
- any Aboriginal person, how it came about that the ABC
- 37 television on the 7.30 Report were able to display to
- all the people in South Australia who wanted to watch

- the 7.30 Report parts of your notebook and parts of the
- 2 typed version of your notebook which you prepared.
- 3 A. You see, Madam Commissioner, I really have no interest
- 4 in what Aboriginal people I have a great interest in
- 5 it, but I have no specific ownership concern. It is
- 6 their material, it is not mine. It is her voice. I
- 7 don't own it. I have no rights. I don't want rights.
- 8 I never regarded myself as an owner with rights. It
- 9 doesn't come into the equations, I am sorry.
- 10 Q. Was the answer yes or no.
- 11 A. I am sorry, you had better repeat the question.
- 12 Q. My question was whether you have discussed with anyone,
- spoken to any Aboriginal person, about the fact that the
- ABC television published to all of South Australia -
- 15 A. Before it came on the television?
- 16 Q. No, on the 7.30 Report -
- 17 A. You mean, did I discuss it with them before or after?
- 18 Q. No, before or after, the fact that it was going to be
- broadcast to the public of South Australia.
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Could I ask you some questions, further questions about
- the notes that you typed out. When you took these
- 23 notes -
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. The three pages that deal with your discussions with
- 26 Rebecca Wilson -
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 Q. Where were you, in what room of the house.
- 29 A. I was I was in the lounge room of Glady's house, and
- 30 Koomi was there (INDICATES), Glady was there (INDICATES)
- and I was here (INDICATES), in a little chair.
- 32 Q. You have said three pages.
- 33 A. There are three pages amongst a small notebook, a memo
- 34 book and it is -
- 35 Q. I just want to get it clear; are we talking about three
- sides or three whole pages, ie six sides.
- 37 A. No, three sides.
- 38 Q. Three sides.

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And, of the total discussion in that notebook that
- relates to Rebecca Wilson, three sides only relate to
- 4 Rebecca Wilson.
- 5 A. No, the whole of that notebook, except for the first
- 6 seven pages, relate the first seven pages relate to
- 7 Narrunga people. They are Glady's people, so I cut them
- 8 out, because I you know, you don't mix cultures. So,
- 9 I cut them out before I sent them in and I still have
- 10 those.
- 11 Q. The rest of the notebook -
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Are your handwritten notes of your discussion -
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. With Rebecca Wilson.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. How many pages altogether were left in the notebook.
- 18 A. I don't know. It might be a 30 page notebook. It might
- be 27. It would be about that. It is a little
- 20 (INDICATES) and -
- Q. And, of the 20 something pages, 20 odd pages that record
   your discussion with Rebecca Wilson -
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Only three of those pages relate to what you have
- described as secret women's business.
- 26 A. No, the whole of the notebook is very secret, but the
- sacred part is emphasised and detailed in the three
- pages.
- 29 Q. The three pages.
- 30 A. Yes, the sacred the very sacred and secret and
- 31 absolutely must not be -
- 32 Q. Revealed unless those who own the knowledge want it
- 33 released.
- 34 A. Which they never will.
- 35 Q. We don't know. They have given some of it to Channel 2.
- 36 A. No, those three pages were not on Channel 2. They have
- assured me of that. But I don't need assurance, but
- 38 they have assured me.

- Q. In any event, you take you view that it is their right to do with it as they please, don't you.
- 3 A. Indeed. It is their ancestors.
- 4 Q. I just want to find out where these three pages fit in in the 20 or so pages of the notes. Are they three
- 6 consecutive pages.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And are they towards the back, middle or the beginning of the -
- 10 A. They are about, I suppose, two-thirds of the way through perhaps.
- 12 Q. In any event, both your typewritten version of the
- notebook and, in particular, these three pages and the
- 14 20 pages containing the three pages were last seen by
- you when you dropped them off -
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. At ALRM for Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 18 A. Yes. I did say, Madam Commissioner, that I had asked
- 19 permission, didn't I? Because I had very carefully
- asked permission to do that.
- 21 COMSR
- 22 Q. Yes, I understand you to say that.
- 23 A. Thank you. That is very important.
- 24 XXN
- 25 Q. You told us, in giving your evidence and I think I am
- correctly summarising it that, in essence, you had two
   separate discussions with Rebecca Wilson on this day.
- 28 A. It was a continuous I mean, I was in Glady's house and
- we were discussing matters regarding Point Pearce and
- 30 Narrunga business and -
- 31 Q. Let me just put this to you by way of summary and see if
- you agree with it. You are discussing matters not
- relevant to this Commission with Gladys Elphick in the presence of Rebecca Wilson.
- 35 A. Whether she was there all the time, but, certainly -
- 36 Q. But generally -
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. That was the situation.

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Gladys leaves the kitchen to go and get some more
- 3 material -
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Or papers or whatever.
- 6 A. It is a small house. The bedroom was just over there (INDICATES).
- Q. And you, in her absence, in Gladys's absence, speak toRebecca Wilson.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. At that stage, you had your tape recorder on.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And so, from that part of the interview, you are
- 14 recording it.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that interview is on our Exhibit 20.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Gladys Elphick then returns.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And there is then a discussion between you, Gladys and
- 21 Rebecca, about moving to another room.
- 22 A. No, I am sorry, no, then there is a discussion between
- Gladys and I for the rest of that tape about Point
- 24 Pearce, the production of Point Pearce and general
- 25 things regarding Point Pearce being a mixed farm and its
- products and money value and so on, and how much it was
- worth. 200,000 pounds went into revenue and they had to
- wait a long time get their grant of something under
- 29 2,000 pounds. 1500.
- 30 Q. How long did that last for.
- 31 A. That lasted to the end of the time where it breaks off
- and I said `Well, I suppose it is time for me to go
- home.' And Glady said `Look, can you record this?' -
- I said `Can I record anything further?' Glady said `I
- want you to talk to Koomi.'
- 36 Q. And that is when you moved from the kitchen.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. Into the lounge room.

- 1 A. Yes, and the tape was off.
- Q. The tape had finished.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. It had finished sometime before.
- 5 A. No, it had finished and then Glady said `Let's go into the lounge room.' Yes.
- 7 Q. So, you shifted from the kitchen to the lounge room.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Specifically for the purpose of speaking to Rebecca10 Wilson about something.
- 11 A. Gladys knew that, when we were moving, I didn't.
- 12 Q. But that is how it appeared to be.
- 13 A. Yes, I always obeyed Glady.
- 14 Q. In the course of the tape being turned on, and, in
- particular, when Gladys Elphick was out of the room and
- you had your first discussion with Rebecca Wilson, did
- she mention anything of a secret sacred nature in
- relation to Hindmarsh Island. I don't want you to tell
- me what it was, but did she mention that topic.
- 20 A. While the tape was turned on?
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 A. No, Glady said -
- 23 COMSR
- Q. Just a moment. The answer is no. You said `No', she
- didn't mention it while the tape was on.
- 26 A. While the tape was on Glady said `Turn the tape off',
- and then she said `I want you to talk to Koomi before
- you go.' And so -
- 29 XXN
- 30 Q. But, hang on, the tape had run out.
- 31 A. No, this is before. She just said `Turn the tape off',
- 32 (INDICATES) That (INDICATES) means turn the tape off.
- 33 And so I turned it off.
- 34 COMSR
- 35 Q. Just so I am clear; she didn't say `Turn the tape off',
- 36 she made a motion.
- 37 A. She made a motion and I turned the tape off and she said
- 38 'I want you to talk to Koomi before you go.' And so we

- went on recording, but that was nothing, there was nothing recorded of that. I said `Okay. I'll stay.'
- 3 XXN
- 4 Q. I just want to find out -
- 5 A. But they didn't mention Hindmarsh Island, no.
- Q. So, what is on the paper is what you understood to be secret sacred women's business.
- 8 A. No well, Veronica says `I want people to hear my 9 mother's voice.' And by that I think she meant her own 10 people.
- 11 Q. But you are not claiming that what is on the tape is of a secret sacred nature.
- 13 A. No. but -
- Q. So, subject to Veronica's permission, there should be no prohibition by way of gender on people hearing it.
- A. Yes, but I haven't asked her if look, I am a white person. I have to it doesn't matter if it goes into
- the London Times, I still haven't got permission myself.
- 19 It is a question of Nunga priorities. It is a question of etiquette with -
- Q. I am not asking that you give your imprimatur to what happens to the tape. I am just trying to explain or trying to extract from you the status of the material on the tape and we have learnt so far it is not secret sacred material.
- 26 A. No. it isn't.
- Q. And it is not material that you yourself should be taking that no men should listen to.
- A. I know I sound pettifogging, but, because in voice they haven't told me, yes, I can reveal it, it is up to them
- to tell me. I am remiss in asking, Madam Commissioner, and I am sorry.
- 33 Q. I want to make quite sure that we are on the same level.
- I am not talking about permission. I am talking about
- 35 content. They are two different concepts. I am not
- asking you questions about who you feel should give
- permission. I am asking you questions about the
- contents of the tapes.

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. You then, as I understand it, after Gladys spoke to you about wanting you to speak to Rebecca before you left,
- moved into the other room.

  A. Yes, in the lounge room, yes.
- 6 Q. Do we hear on the tape Gladys telling you to turn the
- tape off, or saying anything about speaking to Rebecca.
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. That is missing from the tape, too, is it.
- 10 A. It is never mentioned this is 1967, I no, there is
- 11 nothing on the tape that indicates that.
- 12 Q. Then you moved to the other room.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So, the tape never ran out.
- 15 A. It must have. I mean, the tape was finished.
- 16 Q. You turned it off.
- 17 A. The tape had run out, the reel-to-reel had run out or
- 18 I turned it off. I have not played the reel-to-reel
- since I took it out of the Mortlock. I can't tell you.
- 20 Q. You see, we have got two different you have said
- 21 different things about it. In your statement, you spoke
- about it being turned off. In your evidence, you talked
- about it running out. I just -
- 24 COMSR: It may not be inconsistent, at all.
- 25 MS PYKE: No, she said two different periods of
- time.
- 27 XXN
- 28 Q. I just want to know what the situation is. When you
- were in the kitchen and no secret sacred women's
- 30 business was mentioned by Rebecca Wilson -
- 31 A. Not while the tape was running under no circumstances.
- 32 Q. Not at all in the kitchen, was it.
- 33 A. No, in the lounge room.
- Q. Did the tape actually finish, or did you just turn the
- 35 recorder off.
- 36 A. I am going to have to replay the original and, at the
- 37 moment, I am to check that, but I do remember being
- told this (INDICATES), turn it off. (INDICATES), turn

- 1 it off. That (INDICATES) always meant turn it off.
- Q. So then you, as you told us, moved to the lounge room.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And you obtained permission to make notes in your notebook.
- 6 A. She talked for a while and I said finally I said to
- 7 Glady `Hang on.' Then I asked Rebecca Wilson `Can I
- 8 take some of this down, it is very important?' And she
- 9 shook her head and said `No, no.' And Glady said
- 10 'Koomi, you have got to let people here this.' So then
- she finally agreed to let me take notes, so I then took
- 12 notes.
- 13 Q. And that is the rest of the notebook that is filled up.
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. Including the three pages of secret sacred women'sbusiness.
- 17 A. Yes.
- Q. I would like to ask you some questions about the 7.30Report.
- 20 MR ABBOTT: Is it possible to play the tape of the
- 21 7.30 Report interview?
- 22 COMSR: It is. We may need to set the room up
- 23 first.
- 24 MR SMITH: We will just have to get some television
- 25 monitors in here, but it is possible.
- 26 MR ABBOTT: That can be done after lunch, can't it?
- 27 MR SMITH: Yes.
- 28 MR ABBOTT: I will leave that until after lunch
- 29 then.
- 30 XXN
- 31 Q. If I could just ask you some other more general
- questions. This women's business that you have had the
- discussion with Rebecca Wilson and which occurs on the three pages -
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. You use the description, `secret sacred women's
- business', do you, for that.
- 38 A. I do.

- 1 Q. What categories of women's business do you recognise.
- A. `Can't tell' business. `Can't tell' is an indication of being extremely secret.
- 4 Q. This three pages, the material on the three pages fell
- 5 into that category.6 A. Yes, secret and very sacred.
- 7 Q. I don't want to know what it was, but -
- 8 A. She says that they -
- 9 Q. On what basis, apart from the topics mentioned, did you understand it was secret sacred women's business. Was
- it words or inflection or actions on the part of
- 12 Rebecca.
- 13 A. Words and tears.
- 14 Q. What did she what words did she use that conveyed to
- you that this was both secret and sacred women's
- business. Again, not mentioning what it was. Was it
- the expression `Can't tell'.
- 18 A. `Can't tell' occurs throughout the notebook and then she
- resumes, at the behest of Glady, and `This is very
- secret. This is very sacred. This is very important.'
- 21 Q. You are saying the words that you recorded, are you.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 CONTINUED

- 1 Q. They are some of the phrases that were used.
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. As a result of which you formed the view what you were being told was secret sacred women's business.
- 5 A. Yes.
- Q. You acknowledge there is a category of women's business,don't you.
- 8 A. I acknowledge there is an ancient law, yes, and it's
- 9 described by Aboriginal people as: men's stuff, women's
- stuff, women's business, men's business, men's things, women's things.
- 12 Q. The topics which you regarded, topics only that you
- regarded, as being extremely secret from Dorothy or
- 14 Rebecca Wilson -
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Were: Aspects of the cycle of women's menses, becoming pregnant and birthing.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. That fell into your category of `extremely secret'.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And sacred.
- 22 A. There was more. That is a summary.
- 23 Q. But that's, without going into any detail, the secret
- sacred women's business that you are talking about.
- 25 A. There is more. It is associated with things that I'm 26 not -
- 27 COMSR: Are these matters that -
- 28 MR ABBOTT: I'm not going any further. I wanted to
- get what she regarded as secret women's business, but,
- 30 you see -
- 31 COMSR: Just a minute. I'm concerned that -
- 32 well -
- 33 MR ABBOTT: It's in her statement.
- 34 MS NELSON: That is suppressed from publication,
- 35 that statement, at this stage. And also there may be a
- 36 difficulty in relation to s.35. I think maybe Mr Abbott
- has gone a bit too far.
- 38 MR ABBOTT: I submit that I haven't. It relates to

| 1   | the very same topics. I wanted only to establish that     |
|-----|---|
| 2   | it relates to the very same topics which are extensively  |
| 2 3 | covered by the Berndts in their book, which anyone can    |
| 4   | buy for \$69 at the University Bookshop, if they have any |
| 5   | copies left.  |
| 6   | WITNESS: Aboriginal people may not have the               |
| 7   | advantage that you say -                                  |
| 8   | COMSR: I propose to suppress from publication             |
| 9   | any mention of those general topics.                      |
| 10  | MR ABBOTT: Very well. I hadn't planned to ask any         |
| 11  | other questions, only on the general topics.              |
| 12  | COMSR: It is the general topic that Mr Abbott             |
| 13  | put to the witnesses comprising her understanding of      |
| 14  | what was being referred to as `secret sacred women's      |
| 15  | business'. I have to err on the side of caution.          |
| 16  | MR ABBOTT: Of course, and I was -                         |
| 17  | COMSR: The fact that it is published in the               |
| 18  | book might not necessarily be the answer.                 |
| 19  | MR SMITH: Could I interrupt Mr Abbott for the             |
| 20  | moment. Could you be more specific about that order,      |
| 21  | with respect. Well, there were three aspects that Mr      |
| 22  | Abbott labelled and they need - I think he needs to       |
| 23  | repeat them and then they be suppressed.                  |
| 24  | MR ABBOTT: The three aspects that I suggest that          |
| 25  | this witness regarded as extremely secret and sacred      |
| 26  | were: The cycle of women's menses, the becoming           |
| 27  | pregnant and birthing.                                    |
| 28  | COMSR: Any mention of those is suppressed from            |
| 29  | publication.  |
| 30  | ADJOURNED 12.50 P.M.                                      |

```
RESUMING 2.17 P.M.
2
                       Madam Commissioner, Mrs Maharaja and Mr
    MR SMITH:
3
       Gretsas appear just this afternoon for the ABC. I
4
       indicate to you that the Commission executed a subpoena
5
       to produce the video tapes relating to the 7.30 Report
6
       of the evening of 7 August 1995 and two tapes, video
7
       cassette tapes, were produced by the ABC to the
8
       Commission as a result of that subpoena. At the outset,
9
       I tender the subpoena and the two cassettes. I ask that
       they be marked for identification. The two cassettes
10
11
       can be marked or should be marked separately.
12
    MFI 21
                     Subpoena to Australian Broadcasting
13
                 Commission requesting production of
14
                 tapes of the 7.30 Report marked 21 for
15
                 identification.
16
    MR SMITH:
                        They can be completely marked as
       exhibits they are in response to a subpoena but I'm
17
18
       going to consent to their release.
19
    MŠ MAHARAJA:
                            I appear for the Australian Broadcasting
20
       Corporation with Mr Gretsas. I have discussed the
21
       dilemma we have had with your counsel, Mrs Simpson and
22
       Mr Smith, and I think that we have had a happy
23
       resolution. In a nutshell, the problem that my client
24
       faces is that you have two tapes before you. We have no
25
       aversion or objection to the tape which went to air to
26
       be published to the Commission at large. However, with
27
       regard to the tape that obtains the raw footage or the
28
       camera tape, my client has not had an opportunity to
29
       view the tape fully in order to ensure there is no
30
       objectionable material in it. In addition to that, we
31
       have some concerns that there may be potentially some
32
       defamatory material in it and confidential material in
33
       it. We will be seeking your indulgence to have the tape
34
       released back into our custody and will be happy to give
35
       you a personal undertaking to maintain the integrity of
36
       the tape and that after viewing the tape and advising
37
       our clients, that is the ABC, on its rights, we would be
38
       happy to bring the tape back into custody.
```

| 1  | COMSR: I propose to do that in the                                |
|--|---|
| 2  | circumstances. You have no objection to them being                |
| 3  | admitted as an exhibit at this stage, subject to their            |
| 4  | being released?   |
| 5  | MS MAHARAJA: No objection to that.                                |
| 6  | EXHIBIT 22 On air tape and raw footage tape, marked               |
| 7  | 22 for identification.  |
| 8  | COMSR: The two tapes will be marked as the one                    |
| 9  | exhibit 22 and I have your personal undertaking and Mr            |
| 10   | Gretsas's that you will preserve the integrity of the             |
| 11<br>12   | two tapes and produce them in tact when called upon to do so?     |
| 13   | MS MAHARAJA: Yes. I give that undertaking and Mr                  |
| 14   | Gretsas will give that undertaking.                               |
| 15   | COMSR: In those circumstances, the tapes will                     |
| 16   | be returned to you to be produced when called upon to do          |
| 17   | SO.   |
| 18   | MR ABBOTT: We have a copy of which did go to air                  |
| 19   | that we can use and it is in this machine here.                   |
| 20   | COMSR: It would have been handy to have another                   |
| 21   | copy of what went to air.   |
| 22   | MR SMITH: We will identify the 7.30 Report to air                 |
| 23   | cassette out of these two and my learned friend is happy          |
| 21<br>22<br>23<br>24<br>25<br>26<br>27<br>28<br>29 | to leave that with the Commission.                                |
| 23<br>26   | COMSR: I will note that the only tape being                       |
| 20   | retained is what you refer to as the `raw copy' tape, is that it? |
| ۱ ر<br>ا ک   | MS MAHARAJA: With regard to what has been called the              |
| 20   | `camera tape', what that is usually called is a `raw              |
| 2)<br>30   | footage' tape and that is what we must respond to                 |
| 31   | produce.  |
| 30<br>31<br>32                                     | COMSR: I will note that it's only the raw                         |
| 33   | footage tape which is being released to you and is                |
| 34   | subject to your personal undertakings.                            |
| 35   | XXN   |
| 36   | Q. Could I ask a couple of questions before we get on with        |
| 37   | the tape and while looking at what is the appropriate             |
| 38   | tape. You remember I asked you some questions about               |
|  |   |

- giving your notebook and your donor's copy and the taped
- 2 copy of what is in the note book and how you delivered
- them to the ALRM. Now, I don't want to go over those questions again.
- 5 A. To Doreen Kartinyeri, care of ALRM.
- 6 Q. You told me that you had never seen them again.
  - Remember saying that.
- 8 A. I remember saying that I had not seen the notebook again since it left my hands.
- Q. You have seen the tape, of course.A. Yes. 10
- 11
- 12 Q. Have you seen a copy of the notebook again.
- 13 A. No - a copy, in terms of a copy of my typed notes, yes.
- Q. Where did you see that copy of your typed notes.
- A. I saw that where, did you say? 15
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. On Saturday last at Paralowie.
- 18 Q. At whose place.
- A. I don't know the name of the lady. She's a relative of 19 20 of Veronica Brodie's.
- 21 Q. How did you come to be there.
- 22 A. Veronica rang me and said, or rather I rang Veronica. I
- 23 rang Veronica and said 'How are you going?'. She said
- 24 that there would be some people coming and I said
- 25 `Who?', and she said `Channel 2'. So, I rang Channel 2
- 26 and they said 'Yes, we are going to see Veronica, would you like to come?', and I said `I would love to come'. 27
- 28 Q. So, you went out there.
- 29 A. Yes.
- 30 Q. That is where you saw a copy of your typed notes.
- 31
- 32 Q. Did you see your notebook there.
- 33 A. No.
- 34 Q. Just the typed notes.
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. And your donor's tape.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. That was there too.

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Did you ask anyone how it had gone from Doreen
- 3 Kartinyeri's custody out to Paralowie.
- 4 A. No. Mr Abbott, I'm sorry about it -
- 5 Q. I'm asking whether you did or didn't.
- 6 A. Well, you know, the thing is -
- 7 COMSR: I don't know that Mr Abbott requires any
- 8 explanation of it.
- 9 WITNESS: I was going to say that that was where I
- did see a tape recorder, but I thought you were talking
- about the Mortlock Library, but not at the Morlock
- 12 Library but at Veronica's, yes.
- 13 XXN
- 14 Q. When you got out to Veronica's, there was a tape
- recorder.
- 16 A. Yes. As soon as I saw that -
- 17 Q. Your donor's copy, Exhibit 20, was played for the ABC
- out at Paralowie.
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. You never heard it being played.
- 21 A. No, not that tape, no. I gave them a copy of what I'd
- 22 made especially for Veronica to present to them and that
- is why I wanted to go out there.
- 24 Q. There was another copy.
- 25 A. I made a copy earlier myself.
- 26 Q. Of your tape.
- 27 A. Of the original, yes.
- 28 Q. This is the first time we have heard of that, you see.
- 29 A. Well, I'm sorry.
- 30 Q. There was the donor's copy of the tape.
- 31 A. Yes.
- 32 Q. And you made a copy of that.
- 33 A. Yes.
- 34 Q. And you kept that copy.
- 35 A. Because I wanted to give it to Veronica.
- 36 Q. You kept it.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. At the time when you went to drop these materials off to

- Doreen Kartinyeri, you had kept a copy of the tape: Yes or no.
- 3 A. It's her mother's voice. Yes, I had to.
- 4 Q. So, Doreen got the original donor's copy.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Doreen got the original notebook.
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. Doreen got the original taped copy that you made up of what is in your notebook.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. You kept a copy of the notes, the typed copy of your notes, in the notebook.
- A. Yes go back. I've got a picture in my mind of what is
   happening at Veronica's. I'm sorry, would you mind
   beginning that series of questions again?
- Q. I will distil it to this: After you had handed over the material to Doreen Kartinyeri care of the ALRM, you
- still had in your possession a copy of the donor's tape
- that you made yourself to give to Veronica.
- A. No. I had a copy of a series of tapes that had gone elsewhere. This was the second copy that came from the
- 22 Mortlock Library, the second set of copy, and that was
- the number five in that second set of copy that I copied.
- Q. The Mortlock Library made two copies on new cassettes,
   reel-to-reel -
- A. They actually made three. One would be a master tape and there were two other copies which was one was a
- donor and one was their own, yes.
- 30 Q. You got two copies back.31 A. Yes, and a master.
- 32 CONTINUED

- 1 COMSR
- 2 Q. Just so I am clear about this, you had three copies.
- 3 A. There were the original tapings, the reel-to-reel; then
- there was the master tape; and there was a working copy for them, if I wanted to use it; and a donor's copy for
- 6 me.
- Q. I am just trying to work out whether there was one plustwo copies or -
- 9 A. One master plus two sets of copies.
- 10 XXN
- 11 Q. We will call them the cassettes to make it easier.
- 12 A. Yes, the cassettes.
- 13 Q. One master cassette and two working copy cassettes.
- 14 A. Yes, that's right.
- 15 Q. The master cassette stayed with Mortlock.
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. You got it back.
- 18 A. It's in a very safe place.
- 19 Q. And of the two copies of the master cassette, as
- 20 distinct from the reel-to-reels, you gave one to Doreen
- and you gave one to the lady at Poonindie or
- 22 Paralowie.
- 23 A. I gave the donor's copy in the parcel I sent to Doreen.
- The second was put away safely by me.
- 25 Q. And last Saturday you handed it over.
- A. No. No. Last Saturday I had it copied and then gave it to the what's her name?
- 28 Q. Alison Caldwell.
- 29 A. No, no. Maggie. I gave them both to Maggie. She
- 30 handed them to Veronica, and Channel 2 were present at
- 31 the house. The people from Channel 2 then asked `Please
- may I see the tape?' Veronica's copy I handed to her,
- 33 This is for you, for your family. I've had this made
- for you.' The Channel 2 people asked Veronica for
- permission to look at it and hear the tape. I asked I
- said to Veronica `It's entirely up to you.'
- 37 Q. And Veronica let them.

- 1 A. Well, I was present. Now, veronica said `I would like
- 2 to hear '
- 3 Q. No, Veronica let them.
- 4 A. Sorry?
- 5 Q. Veronica let Channel 2 listen to the tapes.
- 6 A. Veronica permitted them, yes.
- 7 Q. As to your notebook, we know the original notebook went
- 8 to Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 9 A. Yes. I haven't seen it since.
- 10 Q. You haven't seen it since.
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. You never gave it to your lawyer.
- 13 A. No, I didn't have a lawyer at that time. I went to Mr -
- 14 Q. Eventually you had Mr Wardle.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You never gave it to him.
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. You have never given him a copy of the notes that you
- 19 typed from the notebook.
- 20 A. No, no.
- 21 Q. How many photocopies did you make of your typed set of notes from the notebook.
- 23 A. I didn't make a photocopy.
- Q. When your typed set of what was in your notebook left
- you, and you gave it to Doreen Kartinyeri, you had no
- set left.
- 27 A. No.
- 28 Q. Have you seen a copy or the original typed copy of what
- you typed from your notebook since, that is, since you
- 30 handed it over.
- 31 A. I've seen it on Channel 2, and I think there was one -
- it would be a copy at Veronica's, yes.
- 33 Q. It was faxed through to the ABC, wasn't it.
- 34 A. But I did not look at it.
- 35 Q. Did you ask anyone `Why is this?'
- 36 A. Faxed to the ABC?
- 37 Q. Yes, Channel 2.

- 1 A. I didn't know it was a fax, I'm sorry. I haven't got a
- 2 fax machine. MR ABBOTT SEEKS LEAVE TO HAVE VIDEO PLAYED
- 3 TO COMMISSION
- 4 LEAVE GRANTED
- 5 VIDEO PLAYED
- 6 Q. That's you in the Mortlock Library, is it.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. At the request of Channel 2.
- 9 A. At the request of Channel 2.
- 10 Q. Doing an re-enactment.
- 11 A. Not exactly an re-enactment, but a verification that in
- fact that was the Mortlock Library.
- 13 Q. They asked you if you'd go down to the Mortlock Library
- and do what you did.
- 15 A. They actually wanted to come to my home to record it,
- and I suggested it would be a good idea if we went to
- the Mortlock Library, because I had no wish to have the
- media home at my place. My dog might bite them.
- 19 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 20 Q. That's you in Mr Wardle's office.
- 21 A. Yes, I think is that the I can't tell whether it's
- the I can't tell whether that's the background of Mr
- Wardle's office or not.
- Q. Where else would it be if it wasn't Mr Wardle's office.
- 25 A. It could be the library.
- 26 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 27 Q. From whom had you received permission to speak to the ABC.
- 29 A. Yes, from in fact, I'd been commanded to speak by both
- 30 Louis O'Brien and encouraged to speak by Paul Hughes,
- and also by Katrina Power, who had consulted.
- 32 Q. The words you use are that you `Always promised that
- never would any of her words come out, nor would I
- appear in the public speaking of what we had spoken of
- 35 together without permission from her people'. That
- 36 presumably is a reference to -
- 37 A. To Gladys.
- 38 Q. To the Ngarrindjeri people.

- 1 A. No, no. That's a reference to both to Gladys in that
- 2 instance.
- 3 Q. Not Rebecca Wilson.
- 4 A. Not in that instance, no.
- 5 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 6 Q. Are they your original reel-to-reel tapes.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. You brought them up to the ABC to look at.
- 9 A. I asked the people who have got them in safe keeping if they could get them out and bring them along, yes.
- 11 Q. What, take them along to the ABC.
- 12 A. No, no. No, to the Mortlock Library. That's the
- 13 Mortlock Library.
- 14 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 15 A. That's my writing.
- 16 Q. That's a shot of what you typed out from your notebook.
- 17 A. Yes
- 18 Q. I think that's one page made to look as those it's five
- pages, but in fact it is only one -
- 20 A. No, that's not from my notebook. That's from my typed
- 21 notes, isn't it?
- 22 Q. Yes, that's from your typed notes.
- 23 A. They were just typed A4 sheets.
- 24 Q. How many A4 sheets did you have.
- 25 A. I'm trying to remember. I don't know whether it was
- three or four, I'm sorry.
- Q. But these are the sheets that have the secret sacred
- women's business on them, aren't they.
- 29 A. Yes. Terrible, isn't it? I'm dreadfully sorry.
- 30 Q. It has come out on the television and you can actually read it here.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. You permitted that.
- 34 A. No, that's not the three pages that are not permitted.
- 35 That's the rest of that's part of the earlier part.
- 36 Q. How many pages altogether were there then that you typed
- 37 out
- 38 A. It would have been three or four.

- 1 Q. This is one of those three or four pages.
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. The three or four -
- 4 A. But that does not include the part with the exclusion.
- 5 Q. I am just trying to understand what you are saying.
- 6 A. I'm saying that -
- 7 Q. Your handwritten notebook contained three sides which,
- 8 in your view, contained secret sacred women's business.
- 9 You typed out from your -
- 10 A. Not in my view, but in Koomi's and Gladys' view.
- 11 Q. You typed up from your notebook, which was in your own
- handwriting, a number of pages, and the typed transcript
- from your notebook also contained the secret sacred
- women's business.
- 15 A. Yes, but that wasn't the section that was clearly marked16 Not to be read by -'
- 17 Q. May be, but the entire typing you did from your notebook
- amounted to some three or four A4 pages, didn't it.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And of those three or four A4 pages, how much of the
- 21 total was the secret sacred women's business.
- A. There was a reference to it throughout the typing, but
- the specific part was contained in an area about yay big (DEMONSTRATES) of typing on an A4 sheet.
- 25 Q. Half a page, just over.
- 26 A. Yes, yes.
- 27 Q. That's the extent of the secret sacred women's business, is it.
- 29 A. No, no. I have -
- 30 Q. You have what.
- 31 A. I have a very I can assure you that no information on
- that sheet would be read by an Aboriginal woman -
- Q. That's not my question. My question is: is that the
- 34 extent of the secret sacred -
- 35 A. Without realising it was referring to secret sacred
- 36 business
- 37 Q. Is that the extent of the secret sacred women's business
- which you recorded from Rebecca Wilson.

- 1 A. Even if it was the only extent, it is sufficient.
- Q. Was it.
- 3 A. Sufficient for me to know.
- 4 Q. No, was it.
- 5 COMSR
- 6 Q. Was that the total extent of what you recorded of secret sacred women's business.
- 8 A. No. I consider the whole of it to be part of the secret business and the sacred business to be in the -
- 10 XXN
- 11 Q. Half a page.
- 12 A. Yes. And I was surprised it went on Channel 2, but that
- was not my choice.
- 14 Q. You must have been staggered, not just surprised,
- 15 flabbergasted.
- 16 A. I was surprised.
- 17 Q. Did you ask anyone -
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. 'How did this happen?'
- 20 A. No.
- Q. `That this secret sacred women's business that I valued so highly has been put out on television'.
- 23 A. No.
- 24 OBJECTION Ms Pyke objects on the ground witness 25 did not concede it is secret sacred.
- 26 MR ABBOTT: As I understand the position, the three
- or four A4 pages are interspersed with what she regards as secret sacred women's business, but there is a one
- 29 particular part consisting of half a page.
- 30 XXN
- 31 A. What Koomi what Rebecca regarded as.
- Q. So we could find something of a secret sacred nature ofwhat Koomi regarded -
- 34 A. If it was read by an Aboriginal woman, it would be
- 35 understood as that.
- Q. On each page, including this one on television here.
- 37 A. She would understand that there was signals in that.
- 38 Q. Including this one on television.

- 1 A. I can't read it. I'm sorry.
- 2 Q. Let me help you.
- 3 A. Certainly.
- 4 Q. I can hear the protests, but further on in this
- 5 interview, Veronica Brodie reads it out, doesn't she.
- 6 A. She reads out a part of her mother's words, yes.
- 7 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 8 Q. Veronica Brodie reads out, in your presence, one of these -
- 10 A. But it is her mother, she can.
- 11 Q. I know that, but one of the pages -
- 12 A. But she can do it, I can't.
- 13 Q. We will come to that. This is part of the fax that went
- to the ABC of your papers from your notebook, isn't it.
- 15 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects on the ground
- witness has already said she does not
- 17 know anything about the fax.
- 18 QUESTION REPHRASED
- 19 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 20 Q. That's a depiction of some of the words you wrote down
- in your notebook. 22 A. Yes.
- 23 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 24 Q. That's a depiction of what's in your typed transcripts
- of what you wrote down in your notebook.
- 26 A. Yes.
- 27 Q. The first shot that we saw was a cursive handwritten
- form.
- 29 A. Yes.
- 30 Q. That was your handwriting in your notebook.
- 31 A. Yes, yes.
- 32 Q. Now we see a typewritten form. That's what you typed
- from your notebook.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. Of what was in your notebook.
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 38 Q. That's more of your notebook in handwritten form.

- 1 A. Yes, yes. My scribble.
- 2 Q. How many pages of your notebook did you see Channel 2
- 3 with
- 4 A. I did not see my notebook from the time I handed it over
- 5 to this day.
- 6 Q. Did you see Channel 2 with a copy of it.
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. You don't know how they got this copy of it.
- 9 A. The typed copy, yes, but not that, no.
- 10 Q. You don't know how they got this.
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Or who has given it to them.
- 13 A. No, I haven't got a clue. I really haven't.
- 14 Q. Did you give them a typed copy.
- 15 A. No, I didn't who?
- 16 Q. Channel 2. Did you give Channel 2 a typed copy.
- 17 A. No, no, I did not.
- 18 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 19 Q. That's more of your typed copy of your notes.
- 20 A. Can you make it bigger? Can you enlarge it?
- 21 Q. No, I can't. I don't want to read it out, but it
- appears to be similar to what we saw before, doesn't it.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 COMSR
- 25 Q. Would you like to go up and have a closer view. I don't
- blame you having difficulty.
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 XXN
- 29 Q. Can you read it.
- 30 A. It looks like mine. To all intents and purposes it
- 31 seems to be.
- 32 Q. Yours.
- 33 A. That's yes, that's mine. I can identify that, yes.
- Q. That's the words `laugh go off other ways.'
- 35 A. Yes. I don't know whether it is it is `gh' anyway.
- 36 Q. Something `go off other ways'.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 CONTINUED

- 1 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 2 Q. This is Veronica Brodie speaking.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Did she conduct this interview, in your presence.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. You were there.
- 7 A. She didn't conduct I mean, she was there saying these
- 8 words, yes.
- 9 Q. In your presence.
- 10 A. Yes, she was there saying these words.
- 11 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 12 A. That is the Mortlock Library.
- 13 Q. That is you.
- 14 A. That is me, with my greatgrandmother's scissors.
- 15 Q. In the Mortlock Library.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 18 Q. That is a photograph of Rebecca Wilson.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And the voice we hear -
- 21 A. Yes, that is -
- 22 Q. That is the tape recording of the interview you made
- with Rebecca Wilson on that one day in 1967 when you
- spent this time with her.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. Was that played in your presence.
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 Q. To the ABC.
- 29 A. To Veronica. I wasn't -
- 30 Q. The ABC were there recording.
- 31 A. I know they may have been, but I was only conscious of
- 32 Veronica and her reaction. This was the -
- 33 Q. Did you protest.
- 34 A. No, Veronica had given them permission, I assume.
- 35 Q. You say the ABC may have been there; they had a camera -
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 Q. You couldn't have missed that.
- 38 A. Yes, I am sorry, but, you see, this woman had not heard

- her mother's voice and I was more concerned about her
- 2 feelings and her - I mean -
- Q. What, than the rest of South Australia knowing about it.
- A. No, it wasn't like that. It is your words and not mine.
- 5 **VIDEO CONTINUES**
- A. That is me and my brother.
- 7 Q. Yes, but that was the voice of Rebecca Wilson -
- 8 A. Yes.
- Q. At the start of the playing of the tape.
- A. Yes. 10
- 11 Q. How long did the tape play for, when the ABC were there.
- 12 A. It played - first of all, the ABC were sent out. That's
- 13 right. Oh God, I forgot. When they - when I got there,
- 14 I walked in and the ABC were in the room and they said
- 15 to Veronica `Can we stay?' She said `No, you must go.'
- And they sat outside. They went out of a door and sat 16
- 17 outside and the photographers weren't there. No wonder
- I was oblivious of them. They were out there 18
- 19 (INDICATES). They were there later. But, no, it was
- 20 played to Veronica and Maggie and myself. And they were 21 invited in later.
- 22 Q. How much was then played.
- 23 A. I don't know that it was, actually. No, they played -
- 24
- that's right, they played it again and said `Is that your mum's voice?' And `Yes,' she said `that's my mum's 25
- 26 voice.' Just a little bit. Not very much. A little
- 27
- 28 Q. Including the bit that they have now recorded.
- A. Yes, I think so. Frankly, I was more -
- Q. I won't -30
- 31 A. I was much more concerned with Veronica's state of
- 32 health, her attitude, her reaction, whether she would be
- 33 upset about hearing her mother after so long.
- 34 Q. You can't say how much of the tape was played for the
- 35 ABC. We will need to get their tapes and listen to
- 36
- 37 A. I'm sorry. I really was - Veronica is a most wonderful
- 38 woman. An artist -

- 1 COMSR
- Q. Yes, but you can't say how much was played.
- A. I am sorry, I was really concentrating on I am sorry,
- I forgot that they had been sent out. I was it was
- 5 emotional for me, because Veronica hasn't I mean, all
- 6 this time and I had kept that -
- 7 Q. I think you have answered the question.
- 8 A. I was conscious of great guilt, because I hadn't let her
- 9 hear her mother's voice for all those years and it you
- 10 know -
- 11 MS PYKE: I just think that we need accurately put
- on the transcript, my friend has been purporting to
- describe what is being shown here on the video tape.
- There is just one thing I want to point out; that where
- 15 he has referred to the typewritten copy and, indeed, the
- handwritten, I think it should be clearly noted on the
- transcript that they are portion only and I think we
- should write on that it is and not in focus.
- 19 COMSR: Yes, I think that the tape is actually
- in evidence.
- 21 MS PYKE: I am just joining issue a little with my
- 22 friend's description.
- 23 COMSR: Yes, it may be very difficult to
- identify from the transcript just what parts of this
- 25 tape are being referred to.
- 26 MR ABBOTT: The bit that is on the later on, it is
- 27 read out, so we will come to that.
- 28 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 29 XXN
- 30 Q. That was Elphick.
- 31 A. Yes, that is Gladys Elphick.
- 32 MR ABBOTT: And that should perhaps be recorded as
- a shot of an elderly Aboriginal lady fishing.
- 34 COMSR: Yes, standing on rocks.
- 35 MR MEYER: Wearing a blue cardigan.
- 36 XXN
- 37 Q. And that is at Point Pearce.
- 38 A. I have no idea where that is. I can't tell you.

- 1 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 2 A. That is Glady.
- 3 Q. Is that you in Mr Wardle's office.
- 4 A. I think it is, yes.
- 5 Q. When was that; last week.
- 6 A. Last Friday morning. About 11 o'clock or half past 11.
- 7 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 8 Q. Is that Mr Wardle reading your secret notes.
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Who is that.
- 11 A. I have no idea. I really have no idea. I have not seen
- my notebook since I gave it to Doreen.
- 13 COMSR
- 14 Q. Perhaps, just to clarify this matter, did you see any
- person with your notebook -
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Turning the pages.
- 18 A. No, I have never seen -
- 19 XXN
- 20 Q. I will just go back.
- 21 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 22 Q. Is that your notebook.
- 23 A. It seems to be the same size, but I have no idea whether
- it is. I would have to actually -
- 25 COMSR
- 26 Q. Would you like to go up closer and have a look at it.
- 27 A. Yes, but, even then, I don't know whether I would be
- able to.
- 29 XXN
- 30 Q. You can make out it has got `G' and `R' down the side.
- 31 COMSR: I think Mrs Fisher may have difficulty
- 32 seeing that.
- 33 XXN
- 34 Q. You can see down the side -
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. There is `G' and `R'.
- 37 A. There is `Can't tell.' That is when Koomi
- said `Can't tell. Can't tell' and clasped her head and

- l paused.
- Q. If that is a man reading your book, your notebook,
  turning over the pages, you know nothing about it.
- 4 A. I know nothing about that, whatsoever. And I cannot believe that it would be a man. But, if it is a man,
- then I hope that he has his eyes averted. That is the
- best I can say about that. I have no idea. I have no
- 8 idea
- 9 Q. As to the suggestion I make that it is your lawyer, Mr 10 Wardle -
- 11 A. No, Doug Wardle has never Douglas Wardle has never seen the notebook. Never at any time.
- Q. You don't know who it is, and you can't help us, who is turning the pages of your book.
- 15 A. Haven't got a clue. I mean, I can show you many women whose wrists look like that.
- 17 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 18 Q. In another section.
- 19 A. There is a ring on that finger.
- 20 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 21 Q. Those two expressions `the absolute necessity for
- nothing to lie between the waters and the sky', and
- 23 nothing must lie between the waters and the sky', is that part of the secret sacred women's business
- that part of the secret sacred women's business contained in the half page of your typed transcript.
- 26 A. It is part of the -
- 27 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects.
- 28 MS NELSON: I object to that. Really, I think that
- 29 my friend is perhaps intruding into something which will
- contravene s.35. He is really inviting an answer as to what is in that half page. I think you need to consider
- whether that is appropriate. It was very clever. He is
- getting in by the back door what he thinks he can't get
- in by the front.
- 35 COMSR: Perhaps don't refer to the half page.
- 36 XXN
- 37 Q. Do we find that expression in the four pages of typing
- on A4 paper that comes from your notebook.

- 1 A. I am very sad to say that, in an open court, I can't
- answer that question. There must be only women present.
- 3 MR MEYER: I have a difficulty with that. -
- 4 A. We all have.
- 5 MR MEYER: This is an open, publicly viewed tape
- 6 recording and a public statement by Mrs Fisher on
- 7 national television. And, to now say I can't answer a
- 8 question in relation to something which has been said on
- 9 national television, except in the presence of women,
- 10 creates an absolutely impossible situation in terms of
- giving one set of evidence to the public at large, which
- 12 I assume includes men watching television, and then,
- when it comes to the Royal Commission, refusing to
- answer a question. That suggests that what questions
- will and won't be answered are being dictated outside of
- the Commission.
- 17 COMSR: Withdraw that question, Mr Abbott.
- 18 MR ABBOTT: I withdraw that question.
- 19 XXN
- 20 Q. I won't play it back, but the transcript records you as
- saying `She spoke', that is Rebecca, `about the
- tremendous importance of Hindmarsh Island and all the
- islands surrounding it, but especially the waters. She
- spoke of the absolute necessity for nothing to lie
- between the waters and the sky. Nothing must lie
- between the waters and the sky.' Did you ever record her as saying that.
- 28 A. I can't answer that question. I'm sorry.
- 29 Q. The fact of the matter is you didn't, did you.
- 30 A. I can't answer that question and your assumptions are still assumptions.
- 32 Q. You can't answer it, or won't answer it.
- 33 A. Won't. I am sorry.
- 34 MR KENNY: Perhaps the witness should be asked if
- 35 she would answer that in the presence of a women only
- 36 court.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 MR KENNY: In that case, I would have no objection

- 1 to leaving whilst she answers the question. It is
- 2 obviously an important question that you should hear and
- 3 I am sure Mr Abbott will be properly represented, during
- 4 his absence.
- 5 MR ABBOTT: I am happy for that to take place.
- 6 COMSR: All right, do you want that answered
- 7 now, or -
- 8 MR ABBOTT: No, later.
- 9 COMSR: Or proceed with the rest of the tape?
- 10 MR ABBOTT: No, that can be in the closed session,
- which I won't be attending. We will just go on with
- this.
- 13 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 14 XXN
- 15 Q. That is the -
- 16 A. That is the table at Veronica's relatives' place, yes.
- 17 Q. There you are present when the tape is being played to
- 18 the 7.30 Report.
- 19 A. That previous scene wasn't me there.
- 20 Q. No, this one. This scene now, of the tape recorder.
- 21 A. I can't I can see the tape recorder, but I can't see
- myself yet. I was there, I know I was there.
- 23 Q. You were there.
- 24 A. Yes, I was there.
- 25 MS NELSON: This is the scene with the tape recorder
- in the front of the picture and and the white flowers to
- 27 the right of the scene.
- 28 A. Yes, and, if you continue a bit more, you will see me.
- 29 XXN
- 30 Q. And we can hear more of the tape and what Rebecca Wilson
- 31 says, if we listen.
- 32 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 33 Q. At that point in time, Rebecca Wilson is saying,
- according to what we hear on this `I played a big part
- in the church life over there at Point McLeay.'
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 38 A. There I am.

- 1 Q. There you are.
- 2 A. Yes, that's me. C'est moi.
- 3 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 4 Q. What is Veronica Brodie reading from -
- 5 A. It would be the copy of the typed copy of the notebook.
- 6 Q. That you provided.
- 7 A. I didn't provide there, I provided that in the parcel
- 8 that I sent to -
- 9 Q. Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 10 A. Doreen Kartinyeri, care of ALRM, yes.
- 11 Q. And somehow it has ended up here last Saturday.
- 12 A. Yes, but I am not responsible for that.
- 13 Q. And she is now reading out what is on or part of what is on those four -
- 15 A. She is trying to read my words in note form.
- 16 Q. She is trying to read out what is on the four A4 pages,
- which contain what Rebecca Wilson described to you as
- the secret sacred women's business.
- 19 A. Yes, but it is not -
- 20 MS NELSON: I think it should be -
- 21 OBJECTION Ms Pyke objects.
- 22 MS PYKE: I object, in the sense that the witness
- has said that those notes on the A4 contain two discrete
- areas. One is secret sacred and the other is secret.
- And, whether my friend is being sloppy in his
- terminology, which I doubt, can he make it clear whether
- it is the secret sacred aspect of the notes or not?
- 28 MS NELSON: My objection is, first, Mr Abbott has to
- establish whether this witness actaully saw the document
- from which Veronica read. Because, unless she actually
- 31 checked the document herself, she herself is assuming
- that it is that document and that it is all there. So,
- I think perhaps Mr Abbott probably needs to lay the
- 34 foundation for the question.
- 35 MR ABBOTT: I am loath to cross-examination on the
- 36 chain of evidence, at this stage.
- 37 XXN
- 38 Q. Are you prepared to proceed on the basis that it is

- 1 obvious to you that Veronica Brodie had a copy of what you had typed.
- A. She certainly read the words that she read were certainly read from the part that is secret, but is not in the area that is sacred. Absolute. 5
- 6 Q. And it appeared to you, at the time, when she was reading, that she was reading from a copy of what you 8 had typed -
- A. Yes. 9
- 10 Q. From your notes.
- A. It appeared so, but it certainly wasn't part of those -11
- 12 the part that was not to be read. The sacred part, no.
- 13 O. Just the secret part.
- A. Women have to endure such things as to questions such as 14 15
- 16 Q. That is the secret part.
- VIDEO CONTINUES 17
- 18 Q. That is not secret sacred business that she is reading 19
- 20 A. That is not part of the three pages that - the three
- page notebook that she said must never be seen, 21
- 22 otherwise - other than by her - the people that she 23 permitted.
- 24 **VIDEO CONTINUES**
- 25 Q. Again, that wasn't part of the -
- 26 A. No.
- Q. Secret sacred part of your notebook. 27
- 28 A. No.
- 29 Q. Just the secret part.
- 30 MS NELSON: Is that a question?
- 31 A. Is that a question?
- 32 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 33 CONTINUED

- 1 XXN
- 2 Q. Now, in that part we have just seen, the ABC have
- photographed or video taped a copy of what you typed out
- 4 from your notes and they have recorded Veronica reading
- 5 them, have they. Do you agree with that.
- A. In general I would agree with that, but there's still no reference to the three pages that must never be spoken
- 8 of to men.
- 9 Q. They are the three pages that are distilled down to about a half a page of typing.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 13 Q. Now, at this stage, Veronica is still reading from your
- transcript of what you typed out from your notes, isn't she.
- 16 A. No, I don't recognise -
- 17 Q. We will go on and see if you do, and I would like you to
- 18 confirm or not whether Veronica is not still reading
- from your transcripts of what you wrote in your own
- 20 book.
- 21 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 22 A. When she names these people, I don't know them.
- 23 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 24 A. They are not my words sorry, they are. They are.
- They are.
- 26 Q. So, she is still reading.
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 Q. From these typed pages of your transcript of your
- 29 handwritten notes.
- 30 A. Yes, but that's not of the sacred, absolutely forbidden.
- 31 VIDEO CONTINUES
- 32 Q. Now-
- 33 A. Years and years.
- 34 Q. That voice we then heard, was that Rebecca's.
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. Speaking.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. So they have cut between.

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Veronica reading from your transcripts to the actual tape still playing.
- 4 A. Yes.
- Q. When we last saw Maggie Jacobs talking, were you thereat that time.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. When she was giving that interview.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MR ABBOTT: I have nothing further. The rest is not all that relevant for our purposes.
- 12 COMSR: While we have the video tape on, are
- there any questions of any other counsel?
- 14 MR SYKES: Could I ask some questions I
- appreciate that my leave is somewhat limited in respect
- of this witness on a general topic in regard to the typewritten notes. There is still, I think, something
- to be explained by the witness.
- 19 COMSR: Perhaps, but I want to know while the
- video is on here, is there anyone who wants to ask any questions in relation to the video before we turn it
- off? Can we turn it off now?
- 23 MR ABBOTT: And I wish it defer the balance of my
- 24 examination until we have seen the other Channel 2, 7.30
- 25 Report material, the raw footage. That is the remaining topic.
- 27 VIDEO CONCLUDES
- 28 COMSR: Do I take it then that you have finished
- your examination of this witness as to what might have
- been the public part of her evidence?
- 31 MR ABBOTT: There are some topics which could be
- asked in public, but I would rather leave them to Mrs
- 33 Shaw to ask in private.
- 34 COMSR: If there is any risk of us transgressing
- 35 the provisions of s.35 of the Aboriginal Heritage Act,
- 36 as I indicated -
- 37 MR ABBOTT: It's not that. There are other topics
- and I think it is more appropriate they are asked in

- 1 private.
- 2 COMSR: Is there any other reason they should be
- 3 confidential.
- 4 MR ABBOTT: There is one topic I do have other than
- 5 the raw footage and that concerns a publication that Mrs
- 6 Fisher has written.
- 7 MR ABBOTT CALLS FOR THE PRODUCTION OF A PUBLICATION
- 8 WRITTEN BY MRS FISHER. PRODUCED.
- 9 XXN
- 10 Q. Although you never wrote a book on Gladys Elphick, you
- did write a book on the Duff, Fisher, Gebhardt families
- of South Australia.
- 13 A. Yes, I did.
- 14 Q. Would you look at the book produced.
- 15 A. Yes. I will get my spectacles. One moment. Yes.
- 16 Q. So that we can assess your evidence, you, I think, are
- proud to call yourself a feminist.
- 18 A. Indeed.
- 19 Q. You have been involved in suffragette and suffrage
- 20 movements.
- 21 A. The word is `suffragist'.
- 22 Q. This work was done for the Women's Suffrage Committee.
- 23 A. It was a small grant for publication that the Women's
- 24 Suffrage Committee made to me, yes.
- 25 Q. I think that you have, in relation to this Royal
- Commission, a view that my clients should never have
- spoken up.
- 28 A. Your clients are the could I hear who they are please?
- 29 Q. My clients are -
- 30 A. Before I make a judgment on that.
- 31 Q. My clients are certain Ngarrindjeri ladies.
- 32 A. I don't know who they are?
- 33 Q. Well, I'm not sure that you would know all of them.
- 34 MS PIKE: She has been asked to judge them.
- 35 WITNESS: I don't know who they are. I can't -
- 36 XXN
- 37 Q. The names I'm reading from p.10 of the transcript I
- tell you that these are only the names of the

- 1 Ngarrindjeri ladies for whom we have announced
- 2 appearances and named. There are others. Dulcie
- Wilson, Dorothy Wilson, Bertha Gollan, Audrey Dix and Rita Wilson.
- 5 A. Thank you. Can I hear the names of the others please?
- Q. Not at this stage. I don't have instructions to release to you their names.
- 8 A. But I don't know whether I, who I'm saying shouldn't speak?
- 10 Q. I'm asking in relation to those to whom I have named.
- 11 A. In relation to the ones that you have named?
- 12 Q. Yes.
- 13 A. I think they have every right to speak up if they wish
- to, but I don't think that they understand the weight of
- the effect on others, nor perhaps have they claim for a
- clan responsibility. I have no idea. I'm making an
- assumption, but I think perhaps that's why they're able
- to feel they can say that they know nothing.
- 19 Q. You align yourself very firmly with those who assert the existence of secret sacred women's business.
- 21 A. If Gladys and Koomi especially Koomi says that it is
- secret and sacred, I don't think it's up to me to doubt
- 23 it, and it was certainly up to me not to speak, but not
- to doubt. I am to blame for speaking.
- Q. You have expressed the view that those who act for my clients should be ashamed of their acting for them.
- 27 A. Good heavens, did I?
- 28 Q. Surely you recall the first day of the Royal Commission.
- 29 A. The first day of the Royal Commission?
- 30 Q. Yes. 19 July.
- 31 A. What happened?
- 32 Q. You're speak to my instructing solicitor, Miss Freeman.
- 33 A. Did I? I don't know who Miss Freeman is?
- 34 Q. She is sitting here. (INDICATES).
- 35 A. Is that you? That one, the one with the yellow jacket on?
- 37 Q. Do you remember -
- 38 COMSR: You can't tell the witness she did, you

- can ask the witness if she did.
- A. Don't remember speaking to her at all.
- Q. Do you remember asking her if she was from the Advertiser.
- 5 A. No, don't remember her name or -
- 6 Q. And she said she wasn't.
- 7 COMSR: The witness says that she has no
- 8 recollection of having spoken to her.
- 9 WITNESS: I can't -
- 10 XXN
- 11 Q. Did you not tell her that she should be ashamed of acting -
- 13 MR KENNY: At that stage, she was represent by
- another solicitor who was here and I wonder whether this
- solicitor should have been speaking to her and whether -
- and she says in any event she can't remember speaking to
- her. I wonder if this conversation should be allowed?
- In any event, I don't know why the instructing solicitor
- was speaking to this witness.
- 20 MR ABBOTT: My instructing solicitor wasn't speaking
- 21 to this witness, my instructing solicitor was spoken to
- by this witness and she responded. I want to make that clear.
- 24 COMSR: The witness certainly hasn't conceded
- any of that. The witness says she has no recollection
- of any such incident. I don't think you can take it any further.
- 28 XXN
- Q. In relation to this monograph entitled `The Pleasure of Their Company'.
- 31 A. Yes, at which my nephew said `Is that a draft?', so.
- 32 Q. I want to ask you this: If you look at the introduction which -
- 34 A. Yes, which?
- 35 Q. Which consists of three pages.
- 36 A. Yes. One of my raves, yes.
- 37 Q. You wrote that.
- 38 A. Indeed, I did.

- 1 Q. They are the views that you held at that time.
- 2 A. Yes, obviously.
- 3 MR ABBOTT: I don't think I need to refer to them.
- That will be subject of submission.
- 5 A. Can I ask which part are you referring to, which specific part?
- Q. The part on p.3 where you say: `In this work, it is taken for granted that none of the men mentioned were averse to forcing, persuading or bribing non-Aboriginal women into satisfying their sexual urges'.
- 11 A. That is in the 1800s.
- 12 Q. You go on to say in the paragraph above: `The sealers
- and whalers who kept Aboriginal women in cruel
- subjection were little different to the other
- 15 non-Aboriginal men who operated throughout Australia in
- towns, cities and countryside from 1700 to the present day'.
- 18 A. I don't think the Commissioner would want to enter into
- whether the men were prone to those practices in those times.
- 21 MR ABBOTT: I apply to tender at least the
- 22 introduction.
- 23 COMSR: You are saying that this is relevant
- 24 material on which would be found in some submission, are you?
- 26 MR ABBOTT: It may be of assistance: it may be of no
- assistance.
- 28 WITNESS: I would welcome a polemic on this
- 29 matter.
- 30 MR ABBOTT: Unfortunately, this Commission is not
- 31 the place for that. If you, Madam Commissioner, think
- it's of marginal relevance only?
- 33 COMSR: I'm having difficulty seeing the
- relevance of it.
- 35 MR ABBOTT: I don't press that.
- 36 MS NELSON: I wouldn't have thought it was relevant.
- 37 It may open up another area of debate.
- 38 WITNESS: It might sell my books.

36

37

38

MR MEYER:

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR ABBOTT) (MR MEYER)

MS NELSON: And really this woman's view of men's 2 behaviour throughout history, whilst interesting, does not help you in your task. I don't think it advances me in COMSR: 5 considering the Terms of Reference in this Commission. 6 Mr Abbott is not pressing it. 7 MFI 23 Monograph entitled `Pleasure of Their 8 Company', marked 23 for identification. 9 WITNESS: May I draw attention to the capital C in 10 `company'. It has nothing to do with afternoon tea, it 11 has to do with companies as in operational-type 12 companies. 13 MR ABBOTT SEEKS THE RIGHT TO FURTHER CROSS-EXAMINE THE 14 WITNESS ON THE RAW FOOTAGE VIDEO, WHEN AVAILABLE. NO FURTHER QUESTIONS 15 16 WITNESS: There could be a lot of raw footage in 17 the 1840s. 18 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR MEYER 19 Q. You were asked some questions about some remarks that 20 you may or may not have addressed to Miss Freeman, and 21 you say you can't remember that. 22 A. No. Q. I put it to you that at the time of the adjournment on 23 24 the first day of this Royal Commission, you walked up to 25 Mr Abbott and you told him that he was a mongrel. 26 A. Dear sir, that is rubbish. Rubbish. Not true. 27 Q. It is a serious question. You were giving evidence 28 about conversations that you are able to remember having 29 30 years ago -30 COMSR: Well, I think -31 **OBJECTION** Ms Pyke objects to the questioning 32 continuing over the top of what the 33 Commissioner is saying. 34 COMSR: I must say that you contest the 35

I accept that it is inflammatory, but

witness's memory, but it seems to me that that is a

that is the only conversation that I heard Mrs Fisher

rather inflammatory statement.

| 1  | have that I'm able to test her memory with.              |  |  |
|----|--|--|--|
| 2  | COMSR: But you won't be giving evidence                  |  |  |
| 3  | concerning it, I take it?                                |  |  |
| 4  | MR MEYER: If I'm forced to, I will.                      |  |  |
| 5  | MR ABBOTT: Nor will I.                                   |  |  |
| 6  | MR MEYER: I do require an answer to the question,        |  |  |
| 7  | or I submit that the question should be answered.        |  |  |
| 8  | COMSR: I don't think that - it's certainly - as          |  |  |
| 9  | I say, you can test the witness's memory, but I think    |  |  |
| 10 | that there is something fairly prejudicial about the     |  |  |
| 11 | content of that.   |  |  |
| 12 | WITNESS: If I could comment?                             |  |  |
| 13 | COMSR: Just one moment. Put it this way, I               |  |  |
| 14 | will allow the line of questioning, but I will certainly |  |  |
| 15 | not permit any publication of this.                      |  |  |
| 16 | MR MEYER: I have no objection to that. I will be         |  |  |
| 17 | suppressing from publication the questions and answers   |  |  |
| 18 | concerning what this witness is alleged to have said to  |  |  |
| 19 | Mr Abbott on that occasion.                              |  |  |
| 20 | MEDIA PERSONNEL: On what grounds? I would like to know   |  |  |
| 21 | on what grounds are they suppressed?                     |  |  |
| 22 | COMSR: I'm not about to enter into a debate              |  |  |
| 23 | with the members of the press. I say that it's           |  |  |
| 24 | insulting, perhaps, of counsel and I don't propose that  |  |  |
| 25 | these questions -  |  |  |
| 26 | MR KENNY: I suggest that the whole - if this is          |  |  |
| 27 | the line that the questioning is going to be taking, it  |  |  |
| 28 | is, firstly, irrelevant to this inquiry - and simply on  |  |  |
| 29 | those grounds I would suggest there is no point in       |  |  |
| 30 | allowing counsel to pursue that line of questioning. It  |  |  |
| 31 | is certainly insulting. I don't know who else gets a     |  |  |
| 32 | mention of it in this lot, but I wouldn't be too keen of |  |  |
| 33 | being mentioned either.                                  |  |  |
| 34 | CONTINUED  |  |  |

RF9J

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- MR MEYER: I haven't addressed the question 2 flippantly. In fact, I considered carefully whether I 3 should ask it. I have no difficulty with the 4 suppression, because it is potentially insulting of 5 counsel. My only reason for asking the question was in 6 relation to the memory of things said in a short 7 conversation of a few days ago, as compared with the 8 memory of things said in a short conversation a long 9 time ago. On that ground I asked it because I 10 considered it was relevant. I didn't ask the question 11 for effect. 12 MR KENNY: The only thing I would say to that is, 13 are we going to have medical evidence to the effect of old people's long term memories as opposed to short term
- old people's long term memories as opposed to short te memories? It is not taking us anywhere. COMSR: I don't know if you wish to pursue the
- 16 COMSR: I don't know if you wish to pursue the 17 question?
- 18 MR MEYER: I get the drift you will disallow the question.
- 20 COMSR: Let us say I might have some difficulty placing much weight on it.

22 XXN

- Q. I am confused as to how many tapes there are and what has happened to these tapes. Can you tell me, prior to
   June 1995, how many copies of these tapes that you had made there were. How many copies.
- A. You are talking of you are speaking of the tapes set in a box, tapes as a number of reel-to-reel tapes? The originals?
- 30 Q. I am talking about how many complete sets of copies of these tapes were there.
- 32 MS NELSON: I think there is a confusion there. I 33 am sure Mr Meyer is directing that question towards this 34 particular conversation with Rebecca Wilson. Because I
- understand there are other tapes of other conversations
- with other people. It may be unclear to the witness.
- 37 COMSR: I think you better clarify the question.

- 1 MR ABBOTT: If it is described as reel-to-reel on
- 2 the one hand, and cassette on the other.
- 3 XXN
- 4 Q. You took a collection of tapes to the Mortlock Library.
- 5 A. They were reel-to-reel tapes, yes.
- 6 Q. So that is one set.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. What I want to know is, how many total sets of those
- 9 tapes were there. You have got the reel-to-reel set and
- 10 you have described a donor's copy. Is that right.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. You have described a working copy.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And you've described a master copy.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. That's four altogether.
- 17 A. There are the original and three copies.
- 18 Q. Are there any more.
- 19 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 20 Q. The original reel-to-reel tapes, where are they.
- 21 A. That is a matter for me and my conscience.
- 22 Q. I ask that you answer the question. Where are they.
- 23 A. They are in a safety deposit place.
- 24 Q. Whereabouts.
- 25 A. I can't answer that.
- 26 MR MEYER: I ask the commissioner to require an
- answer to the question.
- 28 COMSR
- 29 Q. Do you mean you are unable to answer because you don't
- know, or what.
- 31 A. I am unable to answer because I am unwilling to tell the
- 32 place where these tapes are deposited.
- 33 Q. First of all, do you know where the tapes are deposited.
- Do you know of your own knowledge where the tapes are -
- 35 A. I know who has deposited them for me, but where she has
- put them I don't know.
- 37 XXN
- 38 Q. Who has deposited them for you.

- 1 A. A person I've known for many years and I'm not prepared
- 2 to state her name, commissioner, I'm sorry.
- 3 COMSR
- 4 Q. Is there some reason why you are not.
- 5 A. I have a sense of huge responsibility for those original
- 6 tapes, and I cannot release them from where I feel
- 7 comfortable. I know that they have been seen in the
- 8 Mortlock Library, but they never left my hands apart
- 9 from going again into a safe place, held on my behalf by another person.
- 11 XXN
- 12 Q. That's not right, is it, because they have been to the
- 13 ABC.
- A. No, the original tapes have never been to the ABC. I'm
- talking about the original tapes.
- 16 Q. The reel-to-reel tapes have never been -
- 17 A. Have never been to the ABC.
- 18 Q. What did we see on the -
- 19 A. We saw it at the Mortlock Library.
- 20 Q. And you say that, apart from your having them in your
- possession at the Mortlock Library, they have never been with the ABC.
- 23 A. Never.
- 24 Q. Who has got them now.
- 25 A. I must reiterate that I cannot say.
- 26 MR MEYER: I ask the commissioner to order the
- witness to answer the name of the person who has got
- 28 control of these tapes.
- 29 A. I'm sorry, I cannot.
- 30 COMSR
- 31 Q. Is there some reason why.
- 32 A. I'm anxious, very anxious, about their security. They
- must never be out of my possession, and they were never
- out of my possession when I showed them to the ABC.
- 35 Q. I don't quite follow that. You say you don't actually
- know where they are deposited.
- 37 A. No. The friend who has acted for me has done me a
- favour and I am not prepared to name her. I'm sorry. I

- really would like to, but I can't. She is too good a 2 friend.
- 3 MR MEYER: I am happy for that question to be answered in closed session, if there is some other
- 5 difficulty. But I am interested to know, so perhaps the 6 question can be deferred.
- 7 COMSR: Perhaps it can be deferred until Mrs
- 8 Fisher has a chance to speak to her friend. The
- question is not `Where are the tapes at the present moment?' It is `To whom did you give them for safe keeping?' So perhaps that question can be deferred 9
- 10
- 11
- 12 until she has had an opportunity of -
- 13 If I could interrupt. Mrs Fisher is MR SMITH:
- actually legally represented, and I think when we get 14
- into situations like this where she is resisting 15
- 16 questions like that, that she ought to have the benefit 17 of having Mr Wardle -
- 18 **COMSR**
- 19 Q. I understand Mr Wardle is in court.
- 20 A. Is in court.
- 21 Q. He is unable to be present and you have been content to
- 22 go along thus far without his assistance, but when we
- 23 get to a situation like this, I think it is proper that
- 24 you have your solicitor in attendance, because it
- 25 involves legal issues.
- 26 XXN
- 27 Q. Whereabouts is the donor's copy.
- 28 A. In a bank.
- 29 Q. Did you place it in the bank.
- A. Yes. My husband and I. 30
- 31 Q. I thought, from your earlier evidence, that you said you
- 32 had given the donor's copy to Doreen Kartinyeri at the -
- 33 A. The number 5 tape, yes.
- 34 Q. We have only got four.
- 35 A. Yes. Except for the number 5 copy, the rest of them are
- 36 in a bank. The great weight of these tapes are my huge
- 37 responsibility. That single one is less of a
- 38 responsibility, but more since the commission began,

RF9J

- 1 much more since the you don't understand the reference
- 2 to the the question of responsibility. I think any
- Nurrunga person, any Kurna person would understand that,
- 4 and I can't say any more than that.
- 5 Q. Were they cassettes that you gave to the ALRM.
- 6 A. It was a cassette. A single one, yes.
- 7 OBJECTION Ms Pyke objects.
- 8 A. Not to ALRM, but to Doreen Kartinyeri. Not to the ALRM.
- 9 I took to the ALRM to give to Doreen.
- 10 Q. In fact, I put the question in that way because you
- didn't give them to Doreen in the end, did you.
- 12 A. She had to go off because of `sorry' business.
- 13 Q. So you gave them to somebody else.
- 14 A. I had to. I mean, I can't -
- 15 Q. And you gave them to somebody else at the ALRM.
- 16 A. I left them care of a member of staff.
- 17 Q. So that was one tape.
- 18 A. Yes, the number 5 tape.
- 19 Q. How long was the actual recording on that tape.
- 20 A. It's they're 60 minute tapes.
- Q. I understand that, but was there 60 minutes of material taped on the tape.
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. How much.
- 25 A. I think it was 40 something. I would have to look at it
- again. I've forgotten. It was 40 something. 42
- 27 minutes something seconds.
- 28 COMSR: You probably haven't transgressed at
- all, but I would not propose to permit cross-examination
- on the same ground already covered in cross-examination.
- 31 MR MEYER: I am trying to sort out what I think are
- 32 some anomalies in the evidence.
- 33 XXN
- 34 Q. Who has the working copy.
- 35 A. That's in a bank.
- 36 Q. Same bank as the donor's copy.
- 37 A. No.
- 38 Q. Who put it in the bank.

#### RF9J

- A. I did.
- Q. The master copy.A. That's in a bank.
- Q. Same bank.
- 5 A. No.
- Q. Different bank.
- A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Three different banks have got copies of these tapes.
- A. Yes, yes.
- Q. Who put that one in. A. I did. 10
- 11
- 12 Q. When did you put them in the banks.
- 13 A. I didn't bring the receipt with me - receipts, plural.
- 14 Q. Give me an approximation.
- A. After was it 5 or 6 June Sarah Milera's photo was in 15
- the newspaper? It would have been a week or so after 16
- 17 that, I suppose, that I put the rest of my donor copies
- 18 in the bank, with the exception of number 5 tape.
- Q. Where did you previously have them. 19
- A. They were in the Mortlock Library. 20
- 21 Q. All of the copies.
- 22 A. Yes, except my donor's copy. That was my copy and they
- 23 were waiting for me to send comments, which I have been
- 24 a long time over doing.
- 25 Q. When did you get a lawyer in relation to this matter.
- 26 A. Just after I spoke to Chris Charles.
- Q. That doesn't help me. I don't know when you spoke to 27
- 28 Chris Charles.
- 29 A. I spoke to Chris Charles just after I deposited the
- 30 tapes at - care of ALRM for Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 31 Q. So some time after 5 June.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. And after you collected the tapes from the library.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. Have you been back to the library to collect any other
- 36 tapes since then.
- A. I went to the library first of all, if you want to 37
- 38 know what my thing-o with the library was, I went to the

- library, I rang them up and I said `I have to speak to
- 2 you urgently because I'm worried about a section of what
- 3 I have recorded'. I went in, spoke to the staff in the
- 4 library and said `I'm very sorry about this, but I need
- 5 to remove all the tapes and the copies'. And Mr Douglas
- 6 Milera and I went to the library and removed the
- 7 originals and the extra cassette copies. I later bought
- 8 a large tin box and removed the master copy, which was
- 9 stacked very heavily, and all of them were placed in
- 10 banks.
- 11 Q. That means that you went to the library twice to remove copies of tapes.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. The first time you went with Doug Milera.
- 15 A. Doug Milera? Did I say Milera?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. No, Doug Wardle. Did I say Milera? Please, can I have that excised or excluded or ex something or other.
- 19 COMSR
- 20 Q. Are you feeling like you would -
- A. Tired. I would like a break. Doug Wardle. Douglas
   Wardle. Can I please -
- 23 COMSR: There may be questions of legal
- profession privilege which arise with the area you are
- intruding into at the present time. I would prefer that
- you not follow this path until Mrs Fisher's legal
- 27 representative is here. She is not in a position to
- argue such questions.
- 29 MR MEYER: I wasn't going to traverse any questions
- of advice. It was merely a physical question of when
- first instructed. I don't know whether that could be a
- 32 subject of argument. If that could be, I better leave
- 33 the entire subject alone.
- 34 COMSR: I think it would be preferable. I am
- 35 mindful of the fact the witness has been giving evidence
- 36 for a considerable time, and I think that we should take
- a break now for some ten minutes.

RF9J

- 1 WITNESS: I'm so sorry. Doug Wardle. Douglas
- Wardle.
- 3 ADJOURNED 3.45 P.M.
- 4 RESUMING 4.10 P.M.
- 5 MR SMITH: The witness would like to have indelibly
- 6 etched on the transcript that the mistaken mention of
- 7 the name Milera was indeed a mistake and that she meant
- 8 to refer to Douglas Wardle rather than Douglas Milera.
- 9 She has made that clear, I think, but she wanted it
- 10 emphasized.
- 11 COMSR: I gathered that quite clearly from what
- you were saying before the adjournment.
- 13 MR MEYER: I accept that was a slip. I wasn't
- proposing to pursue that confusion.
- 15 XXN
- 16 Q. You have referred to a person by the name of O'Brien as
- a person who has given permission for you to speak or
- deliver tapes to people. What was the Christian name of
- 19 that person.
- 20 A. Lewis O'Brien.
- 21 Q. Is that a man.
- 22 A. Yes. He's an elder of the Kurna people.
- 23 Q. They are a different people from the -
- 24 A. Indeed.
- 25 Q. Ngarrindjeri people.
- 26 A. Ngarrindjeri, yes.
- 27 Q. Is that right.
- 28 A. Yes. They are different nations, quite separate and
- 29 distinct.
- 30 Q. What we are talking about in this matter is material
- 31 that's relevant to the Ngarrindjeri nation.
- 32 A. Indeed, that's so.
- 33 Q. Paul Hughes, I take it that he is an Aboriginal person.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. Who are his people.
- 36 A. He's Gladys Elphick's grandson. Louis O'Brien is Gladys
- 37 Elphick's nephew.
- 38 Q. You referred lastly to a person, Katrina Power.

RF9J

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. To what nation does she belong.
- 3 A. She is Nurrunga, Kurna, Ngarrindjeri.
- 4 Q. Do you know a person called Val Power.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Is Katrina Power related to Val Power.
- A. In no way, I understand. Unless it is so far back it has to be traced through white ancestory, as far as I
- 9 know.
- 10 Q. How long have you known Val Power.
- 11 A. She was a guest for International Women's Day, of which
- organisation I was president, and we invited her to
- speak at our annual luncheon. There is a book which is
- listed in the year in which she addressed the meeting
- and sang. That would have been perhaps three years ago,maybe four.
- 17 Q. May it have been in 1990.
- 18 A. It could have been before that actually, but I'm not
- sure, or since. I have to check up with 'Celebration'.
- The name of the book is `Celebration, the History of the
- 21 International Women's Day Committee'. My immediate
- 22 memory, of course, like most elderly people, as you
- yourself will find, is erratic. But my memory of times
- some years back is not is fairly easy to recall. It
- 25 happens with age. You will find it and meet it as a
- 26 friend.
- 27 CONTINUED

28

#### KC 9K

- Q. Can I suggest to you that the occasion when Val Power
- 2 was a speaker at a luncheon function for you was somewhere about 8 March 1990.
- A. That could be so.
- 5 Q. In fact, you were the president of the -
- 6 A. International Women's Day Committee of South Australia Incorporated, yes.
- 8 Q. When did you resign from that position.
- A. This year, I think. Was it this year? Yes, this year. 9
- 10 Q. Why did you resign.
- 11 A. I resigned, because I wanted to catch up on my writing,
- 12 including and especially to finish or attempt to finish 13 the writing of a book about Gladys Elphick.
- Q. Had you started writing a book about Gladys Elphick. 14
- A. I had many various notes. I had, in fact, consulted 15 16
- with Dr Lyndall Ryan on that question. I had done a 17 chapter outline. I had done, as I said before, I had
- 18 done eight years research in the newspaper collection.
- 19 I had spent some time in the archives. I had recorded
- 20 Gladys Elphick and friends and relatives. I had - I was
- 21 told by a friend of mine I had enough material for three
- 22 books 'Why don't you get it done?' And, every time I
- 23 tried to do it, something else happened in my life,
- 24 which took me away from it.
- 25 Q. I thought you told us in evidence-in-chief that, in 26 fact, you had given up on the idea and you felt guilty
- 27 and you weren't able to write the book.
- 28 A. Since it became obvious that if I had written a book it
- 29 may possibly have been that the evidence in it would
- 30 have been accepted and this Royal Commission need not
- 31 have occurred that to that extent I felt guilty that the
- 32 Aboriginal women hadn't been given their material back,
- 33 which they would have been, if I had finished the book.
- 34 That is, they would have had the tapes and the notes and
- 35 so on. But, now I don't intend to finish the book, I
- 36 intend to pass all my material to Aboriginal people,
- 37 including my research, my photographs, paintings,
- 38 whatever is included in my research that I intended.

#### KC9K

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- 1 They themselves have a number of plans and people
- 2 collected to deal with it, as soon as all the Inquiries
- Q. Do I take it that you have changed your mind, since 5
- 6 A. Why? In what regard do you mean that?
- Q. In relation to your intentions of writing a book.
- 8
- 9 Q. Didn't you say, when you resigned as president of the 10 organisation that you were in in March, that you were 11 resigning so that you could write this book.
- 12 A. Yes. Since then I have decided to give all this back to
- 13 the Aboriginal people. 14 Q. That is what I put to you. You have since then changed
- your mind, have you. 16 A. I see, yes, yes.
- 17 Q. Why.

15

- 18 A. I see, with proper hindsight, that I have been but a
- custodian of this work and history that belongs to 19
- 20 Australia for something like 40,000 to 60,000 years does 21 belong to the people who lived it. Not to me.
- 22 Q. Do you then say it is not proper to publish this 23 material.
- 24 A. They will decide what is proper to publish. It will no 25 longer be my problem.
- 26 Q. I asked what your opinion was. Do you then say it is 27 not proper to publish this material.
- 28 A. It is not proper for a white person to use this material 29 and to publish it, in terms of what I have recorded, it 30 is especially about the men's material, it is very
- 31 improper to - for a white person to have it in hand and
- 32 to publish, yes, without - a white person can have this
- 33 material if they consult with Aboriginal people who are
- 34 responsible for this material in terms of being related
- 35 to the persons who told it to you and that that white -
- 36 nonindigenous person then publishes it under and within
- 37 the guidance of Aboriginal people and then gives
- copyright to the Aboriginal people. I think that is the 38

- 1 principle thing to do. And comes to an arrangement, a
- 2 financial arrangement with them, which shares. But I
- 3 now prefer to give it all to them rather than have any
- 4 part in the dissemination of what I now realise is more
- 5 important than at any time I had ever suspected.
- 6 Q. When did you realise that.
- 7 A. I think it sort of slowly grew as I realised that nobody
- 8 else had recorded what I had recorded. At least maybe
- 9 somebody will come forward. But, at the moment, it
- seems that nobody else has. And that is why I make the
- statement that I am ashamed that I am the only one. As
- I said before, I thought I was a small cog in a huge
- machine of history and that all those qualified and
- worthy people, historians, had recorded all this and my
- material was tiny and insignificant. And certainly it
- was done by an amateur.
- 17 Q. When did you first hear about the Hindmarsh Island bridge.
- 19 A. In the newspapers, when it -
- 20 Q. When.
- 21 A. When it went to the there was a carry on in the
- newspapers. And that was whenever the first newspaper articles came out about it.
- Q. That was quite a few years ago now, wasn't it.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. You knew that there was matters relating to the
- 27 construction of a bridge at Hindmarsh Island.
- 28 A. Yes.
- 29 Q. For quite a few years.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. You knew that you had material that related -
- 32 À. Yes.
- 33 Q. To the construction of the bridge.
- 34 A. Yes, indeed.
- 35 Q. And you say you spoke to nobody.
- 36 A. Absolutely nobody. I would not speak to anybody.
- 37 Q. You didn't speak to the relatives of Rebecca Wilson.
- 38 A. I spoke to nobody. Nobody. Either Aboriginal or

#### KC9K

- 1 nonAboriginal.
- 2 Q. You had possession, you say, of material that was
- 3 relevant to the matter.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. You knew it was relevant.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And you suppressed it.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. You did not speak to any Aboriginal person.
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. You didn't assist the relatives of the people who you
- 12 esteemed so highly.
- 13 A. I esteem them too highly to break a law which I had
- promised not to break.
- 15 Q. When did you first speak to Doreen Kartinyeri in
- 16 relation to this matter.
- 17 A. At the end of April.
- 18 Q. Of which year.
- 19 A. Of 1994.
- 20 Q. That was at a time when the tapes were still in the
- 21 library.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Except that you had a copy.
- 24 A. I had a donor's copy.
- 25 Q. This is in April 1994.
- 26 A. Yes.
- 27 Q. When in April 1994.
- 28 A. I think it was after Anzac Day.
- 29 Q. How did you come to speak to Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 30 A. Shirley Peasley had met me at the International Women's
- Day Committee and she rang me up and said `Oh, Betty,
- how are you going? I am thinking of going to Beijing.
- What do you think of that? And what do you think of the
- 34 Hindmarsh Island bridge affair?' And I said `Well, I
- 35 think it is time the historians came forward and I am
- waiting for them to do so.' And she said `Well, I would
- love you to meet Doreen.' And I said `Fine.' So, we
- made an appointment to meet Doreen, together.

#### KC9K

- 1 Q. When was that.
- A. I say it is after Anzac Day. It should have been about the 26th or something like that.
- 4 Q. Where did you meet with her.
- 5 A. Where?
- 6 Q. Where.
- 7 A. Yes, in the coffee shop behind the what was the old Parliament House. On the outside verandah.
- 9 Q. Did you disclose to her any of the information which you had in your tapes and notebooks.
- 11 A. No, I denied that I had any. She asked me if I had
- anything at all on Ngarrindjeri people. She said
- 13 Betty, I know all the stories, but these whities have to have written proof.'
- to have written proof.'
  15 Q. Why did you deny it.
- 16 A. Because I was under a promise to Glady and to Koomi never to talk.
- 18 Q. But you have talked.
- 19 A. I have, now.
- 20 Q. Why.
- 21 A. Because Sarah Milera's husband and here comes the
- deadly word `Milera' Sarah Milera's husband is a
- relative of Glady. Before that the Narrunga, Kurna people were not included in the discussion.
- 25 Q. I haven't understood that answer, I am sorry. Why have
- you now elected to say that you have this material when you denied it to an apparently relevant, important
- Aboriginal person in April 1994 that you had the
- 29 material.
- 30 A. I am trying to explain that as you said, as you seem to
- 31 have knowledge, there are several nations in the
- 32 southern area of South Australia who speak together.
- Narrunga, Kurna, Ngarrindjeri and Mid North people and
- further southern people. And they all have their
- smaller and separate divisions within them. However,
- 36 their lores are separate and bound to be, because they
- are based on separate entities and identities, but they
- all spoke together. And, in speaking together, they

#### KC 9K

- spoke about things of which I can't tell, but they
- spoke, celebrated, worked, traded together. This has
- all been told me by Narrunga people. However, their lores were separate.
- 5 Q. Can I interrupt you there.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Rebecca Wilson, she was of the Ngarrindjeri Nation.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. That's right.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And she was the one you say who gave you this material.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Not Gladys.
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. It has got nothing to do with Gladys.
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Is that right.
- 18 A. In a sense, yes, that's true. There is a sense in their
- 19 closeness and friendship and being Elders of the two
- 20 nations that they are melded, but, in a strict,
- 21 nonindigenous sense, no, it hasn't.
- 22 Q. Another Ngarrindjeri lady asked you for information.
- 23 A. Yes
- 24 Q. So, you have, you say, information from one Ngarrindjeri
- woman which you deny exists to another Ngarrindjeri
- 26 woman
- 27 A. I said `Doreen, I work in and among Gladys's words, that
- is Narrunga, Kurna. I can't talk Ngarrindjeri.' And I
- 29 didn't say `No', I said `I just can't talk
- 30 Ngarrindjeri.'
- 31 Q. Did you provide a copy of the tapes to Doreen
- 32 Kartinyeri, at that time.
- 33 A. No, under no circumstances would I have done that then.
- Only the involvement of Mr Milera drove me to that.
- 35 Q. You continued to deny the existence of this material,
- 36 did you.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. Until June of this year.

#### KC 9K

- A. I didn't continue. I didn't need to continue. I had
- denied I had said `I am working Narrunga, Kurna, I don't work Ngarrindjeri.' And that I didn't need to
- say more.
- 5 COMSR
- Q. Can I clarify something with you. 6
- 8 Q. When you were given this information and you recorded it, what was the purpose of recording it.
- A. You remember I -10
- Q. I don't want you to say what the information was, but -11
- A. No, if you remember this information, are you 12
- referring to Rebecca Wilson's information? 13
- 14
- 15 A. It was because Glady had gone and I was being polite in
- 16
- speaking to -Q. Yes, I understood that. But, did you have some purpose 17
- in actually recording it, at that time. 18
- 19 CONTINUED

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- A. Glady said, made a gesture meaning `You go on'. She made a gesture `You go on', and that was more to Rebecca than to me, but I knew she meant `You go on, you go on talking'. I think we had both sort of forgotten the tape was on. It did tend to happen.
- 6 Q. I'm not talking about the tape, I'm talking about when you made your handwritten notes. Was there -
- 8 A. The purpose of that was that, in fact, Gladys was 9 obviously very keen that Koomi, that is Rebecca, tell me 10 what she had already told her that she was very worried 11 about. I think Gladys had it in mind that she would 12 persuade me to go to Point McLeay, as was then, and that 13 I would record both her and other elderly women. And 14 Rebecca Wilson did invite me and I did go to Point 15 McLeay. I was presented on that occasion with some
- feather flowers by the late person who we won't speak
- of, whose name we won't speak and I went there during
- one day and I think Gladys wanted me to go and record those women. She wanted me to become interested in
- 20 Rebecca Wilson's obvious concern. But I was a young I
- mean, I was a much younger mother with three children, a
- husband employed and I couldn't didn't have much
- 23 money. And if I knew then what I know now, I would have
- spent at least once a month there. I would have talked
- to them. They probably might have trusted me and I
   would have recorded everything, and that would then have
- been an answer. But I didn't do it and that is the guilt that I feel that I didn't do that.
- Q. So that I can be quite sure, you understood you weremaking a record of some sort, did you.
- A. I understood I was making a record for Glady to write a book about her and her people that she asked me to do. But to contemplate another book, to contemplate further recordings and with three young children and other
- responsibilities, I just I couldn't see how I could
- get to Point McLeay and spent the time. That's the

whole thing.

38

- 1 XXN
- Q. I am puzzled by one of your earlier answers. You say
   that in April 1994, you denied to Doreen Kartinyeri that
   you had any information.
- 5 A. Well -
- Q. Just answer the question yes or no. I understand that
   from your evidence -
- 8 A. It wasn't a denial, it was couched in words `I am working with material of another people, therefore, you know, you cannot ask'. It means, you know, you cannot ask me for material.
- 12 Q. In June 1995, you give the tapes to the same lady saying 13 They are yours'.
- A. Because of the advent into affairs of Gladys Elphick's
   relatives, which immediately offended the words of
   Gladys Elphick of the Kurna and Nurrunga people.
- Q. That brings me back to the point of saying: Why didn't you ask her relatives in April 1994, if their
- intervention in June 1995 was relevant and you were concerned about this lady.
- A. Because I was quite convinced that half the historians in Adelaide had huge records, large stocks of tape recordings, and that all of them were better than mine.
- 24 Q. Did you make any investigations on that score.
- A. I thought I didn't need to. I had already had indicated to me on many occasions that, by academics of
- extraordinary qualifications that mine was a very
- amateur work and I should be very careful of this and be
- very careful of that and I should record Aboriginal
- people in such and such away. And I was made to feel that and probably rightly so and correctly so my
- amateur status did not qualify me do so and so I assumed then that there were all of these things.
- Q. You answer my question yes or no: did you make any investigation as to whether there was any other material of the nature that you thought that you had.
- 37 A. I didn't think I needed to. I thought other people had the -

- 1 Q. Is the answer, therefore, you didn't.
- 2 A. That's right.
- 3 Q. Did you make any enquiries as to what work female
- anthropologists may have done into the Lower MurrayAboriginal area.
- 6 A. I went to see Faye Gale, yes. I went to see Faye Gale, yes.
- 8 Q. Did you make any enquiries as to what work female
- 9 anthropologists may have done in the area prior to April 10 1994.
- 11 A. I went to see Faye Gale and asked her, yes.
- 12 Q. Anybody else.
- 13 A. No. I felt depressed after I interviewed Gale about the quality of my own work.
- 15 Q. What relationship is Maggie Jacobs to Rebecca Wilson.
- 16 COMSR: Is this witness qualified to -
- 17 A. She did tell me, but I can't remember. I can't
- remember. She did tell me. She has only told me once
- once. I can't remember. I wasn't concentrating on
- 20 that, I was concentrating on how Veronica was feeling
- and going, because I had already known that Veronica I
- don't want to speak of health matters, but I was worried about her.
- 24 XXN
- Q. How many times between April 1994 and June 1995 had you
   spoken with Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 27 A. I suppose on numerous occasions, because I've met her -
- I was in a few meetings where she was. I've spoken to
- 29 her on the phone, and so on, about her doctorate. I was
- 30 hoping to get to her celebration and the ceremony of
- 31 presentation of her doctorate, but, unfortunately, I had
- 32 something else happen.
- 33 Q. Have you spoken with her at least weekly.
- 34 A. No, not no.
- 35 Q. Monthly.
- 36 A. At least fortnightly.
- 37 Q. At least fortnightly. On each of those occasions, has
- 38 the issue of the matters relating to the Hindmarsh

- 1 Island Bridge been discussed.
- 2 A. Not always.
- 3 Q. Most times.
- 4 A. No, not `most times'. She had family problems, but
- 5 often. I mean, often enough. Obviously, we have a
- 6 joint interest in whether or not she is happy or unhappy
- 7 and what causes her unhappiness, what causes her to feel
- 8 ill, what causes her to feel that her illness may lead
- 9 to something more serious.
- 10 Q. Did you mention at any time before June 1995 the existence of these tapes.
- 12 A. No. Only to people who were in the house,
- 13 non-Aboriginal people who are not in any way connected
- with me other than through friendship and people I've
- worked with, and stuff like that.
- 16 COMSR: We have the question of the audio tape
- that has been, I think, tendered as an exhibit this
- morning, Exhibit 20. I've heard what the witness has to
- say concerning the sensitive nature of what was in the
- 20 tape. Even though it might have nothing to do with the
- 21 issues before the Commission. I still understand that
- 22 that tape contains sensitive material, and so,
- 23 accordingly, I order that the audio tape marked Exhibit
- 24 20 be suppressed and that no copies of it are to be made
- and I order that it be placed in a sealed envelope at
- this time or whilst the Commission continues.
- 27 ADJOURNED 4.40 P.M. TO WEDNESDAY, 9 AUGUST 1995 AT 10 A.M.

```
COMSR STEVENS
3
    ROYAL COMMISSION INTO THE HINDMARSH ISLAND BRIDGE
5
    THURSDAY, 10 AUGUST 1995
6
7
    RESUMING 11.06 A.M.
8
   MR SMITH:
                      There is a preliminary matter that Mr
      Anderson wishes to raise.
10
   MR ANDERSON:
                           I appear with Mr Gretsas for the
11
       Australian Broadcasting Commission. I have only just
12
       been instructed this morning. I am still receiving
13
       instructions in relation to the question of the tape
14
       which was released to Mr Gretsas yesterday. I am
15
       getting those instructions from the Sydney legal
16
       department of the ABC. You might imagine that has not
17
       been very easy in the short time available.
18
         What I have suggested to Mr Smith is that, if we can
19
       have some time, we are quite happy to hand over the tape
20
       back into the custody of the commission. I expect that
21
       we can get instructions during the course of the day.
22
       If the commission was going to adjourn at 4.30, I would
23
       be happy to come back at 4 o'clock, or whatever time was
24
       convenient towards the end of the day, and indicate what
25
       those instructions are.
26
         I anticipate, if it is any help to you, that the
27
       instructions will be that, on the tape - of what little
28
       I have had the chance of seeing so far - there are
29
       matters that clearly don't come within the summons which
30
       was directed to the ABC, the summons being directed to
31
       video tapes of interviews. There are, apart from
32
       interviews, other things on the tape.
33
         That can only be remedied, I imagine, by a new
34
       subpoena. We don't necessarily take that point.
35
       Although, I may be instructed to take it. I cannot tell
36
       you that yet. What I do anticipate happening though, if
37
       I get the instructions, is that I believe I will be
38
       asking you to make an order that you and counsel
```

| 1   | assisting see the tape in camera, and then you,          |  |  |  |
|-----|--|--|--|--|
| 2   | commissioner, make a decision as to who, of all the      |  |  |  |
| 2 3 | other counsel and the interests they represent, should   |  |  |  |
| 4   | be entitled to see it. I am saying that at this stage    |  |  |  |
| 5   | because, in the very early stages of my involvement, I   |  |  |  |
| 6   | think that is a possible course of action. I just give   |  |  |  |
| 7   | anyone that is interested notice of that preliminary     |  |  |  |
| 8   | intention, which I think may come through in some        |  |  |  |
| 9   | instructions.  |  |  |  |
| 10  | COMSR: It is a relief having someone from the            |  |  |  |
| 11  | media asking me to see something in camera.              |  |  |  |
| 12  | MR ANDERSON: I understand that. In any event, I hand     |  |  |  |
| 13  | back into the custody of the commission the camera tape  |  |  |  |
| 14  | which is called `Fisher Tapes 7.8.95'. With your         |  |  |  |
| 15  | indulgence, and I imagine Mr Smith will want to say      |  |  |  |
| 16  | something to you, I would ask for some little time to    |  |  |  |
| 17  | enable me to get the instructions in view of the timing  |  |  |  |
| 18  | of it all.   |  |  |  |
| 19  | MR SMITH: On behalf of the commission, I have no         |  |  |  |
| 20  | problem with that course of action, unless something     |  |  |  |
| 21  | happens in the course of the day with this current       |  |  |  |
| 22  | witness to change that stance, in which case I would     |  |  |  |
| 23  | advise Mr Anderson urgently.                             |  |  |  |
| 24  | COMSR: For the time being, I will just adjourn           |  |  |  |
| 25  | your application until 4 p.m. this afternoon.            |  |  |  |
| 26  | MR ANDERSON: Can I also say that I have been offered     |  |  |  |
| 27  | a copy of the transcript of the evidence from yesterday, |  |  |  |
| 28  | which Ms Simpson suggested I should read. So I will      |  |  |  |
| 29  | have to spend some time doing that as well.              |  |  |  |
| 30  | MR WARDLE: I had understood yesterday it was a           |  |  |  |
| 31  | closed session. I did not think men were going to be     |  |  |  |
| 32  | allowed.   |  |  |  |
| 33  | COMSR: No, we were in public session yesterday.          |  |  |  |
| 34  | MR WARDLE: I was not aware of that until I saw it        |  |  |  |
| 35  | on the news.   |  |  |  |
| 36  | COMSR: Mrs Fisher indicated that she had been            |  |  |  |
| 37  | in touch with you and she was happy to go ahead with her |  |  |  |
| 38  | evidence under those circumstances.                      |  |  |  |

| 1  | MR WARDLE:       | Mrs Fisher has a statement that she      |
|----|------------------|--|
| 2  | would like to    | hand to you.                             |
| 3  | COMSR:           | I don't know about getting statements    |
| 4  | from the witne   | ess.                                     |
| 5  | MR WARDLE:       | She can read it out in that case.        |
| 6  | MR MEYER:        | I am opposed to that course without some |
| 7  | indication as to | o what this statement says.              |
| 8  | MR ABBOTT:       | Can we see it?                           |
| 9  | COMSR:           | Who is cross-examining this witness at   |
| 10 | the present tin  | ne?                                      |
| 11 | MR MEYER:        | I am.                                    |
| 12 | COMSR:           | Perhaps if Mr Meyer could at least be    |
| 13 | given a copy     |  |
| 14 | COPY OF STAT     | TEMENT HANDED TO MR MEYER                |

- OMSR: I take it that there is nothing of a confidential nature in that statement? 15 COMSR: 16
- MR WARDLE: 17 No. MR MEYER: 18
- IR MEYER: I might be able to deal with the problem in a mechanical fashion by asking a question and then we will deal with the matters that may arise. 19
- 20

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

## 1 WITNESS E.M. FISHER, CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR MEYER CONTINUING

- 2 Q. Mrs Fisher, do you know whether Dorothy Wilson is a
- 3 relative of Rebecca Wilson.
- 4 A. I don't know Dorothy Wilson.
- 5 Q. Have you made any investigations as to -
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Who Dorothy Wilson may be.
- 8 A. No, no.
- 9 Q. Do you know whether Dorothy Wilson is a Ngarrindjeri 10 woman.
- 11 A. To the best of my knowledge, I have never met Dorothy
- Wilson. It is a name common to Ngarrindjeri people. I
- don't know Dorothy Wilson.
- 14 Q. Have you made any inquiries.
- 15 A. No, I have not.
- 16 Q. You said yesterday that you decided to come forward with
- some information in relation to tapes and notes that you
- had after seeing a picture of Sarah Milera in the
- 19 `Advertiser'.
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 Q. And that was somewhere around 5 or 6 June 1995.
- 22 A. Yes
- 23 Q. Did you see, in the `Advertiser', approximately three
- 24 weeks before then, on or about 19 or 20 May, a story
- about Dorothy Wilson.
- 26 A. I may have. I can't I have no memory of that at the
- 27 moment. I may have. I mean, I have grandchildren just
- arrived in England. I was very caught up with what was
- 29 happening with my son and daughter-in-law, and I didn't
- read all the newspapers, quite frankly, around about
- 31 that time.
- 32 Q. There was press reporting and television reporting and
- radio reporting almost every day, if not every day,
- after 19 May, about a group of Aboriginal women coming
- 35 forward and saying -
- 36 A. Is Dorothy Wilson I see, yes, I understand. She is
- one of the dissident women, is she? No?

- 1 Q. I don't know what you describe as being a `dissident' woman.
- A. Your legal friend described them as that yesterday, Ithink. No? Sorry.
- 5 Q. She is one of the women represented by Mr Abbott.
- 6 A. Is she? I may or may not have. I'm very sorry, but
- life has been very rushed with my family affairs, too, lately.
- 9 Q. Can't you remember.
- 10 A. You see, this is the memory thing again, instant memory.11 No, I cannot remember any detail.
- 12 Q. I am very concerned about your memory.
- 13 A. I am sure you are.
- Q. Are you saying that you can't remember matters thatoccurred in the last three or four months.
- 16 A. Well, common to almost everyone, I cannot remember every
- matter that occurred every day in the last three or four months, no.
- Q. Isn't the suggestion that there may be a fabrication in
   relation to women's business something of great
   importance to you.
- A. Yes. I said to myself `Well, all those historians are going to come forward and' -
- Q. I am not interested in what you said to yourself. You can answer the question yes or no. You said `Yes, it
- was of great importance', is that right. That can be answered yes or no, is that correct.
- A. It can be answered yes or no, but not in terms that I understand it in Aboriginal terms, in terms that the
- 30 Ngarrindjeri women would understand.
- Q. I am asking you whether it was a matter of great concern to you that there were Aboriginal women who said that
- the alleged secret sacred business was fabricated.
- 34 A. Let me say that I dismissed it as a fabrication.
- 35 COMSR
- 36 Q. But it was of concern that there had been some reports
- that Aboriginal women were claiming it to be.
- 38 A. Only of concern that someone would come forward and make

36

37

Sorry.

Q. When did this death occur.

38 A. I think about a week before.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

1 sure that it wasn't a fabrication. I was quite sure of 2 that. 3 XXN Q. So I take it from that answer that it was of concern. 5 A. Yes, of concern in that I was sure somebody would nail 6 it for a fabrication. 7 **COMSR** 8 Q. For whatever reason, it was of concern. Is that what you are saying. 10 A. It was of some concern, yes. 11 XXN 12 Q. And yet you say that you can't recollect those matters 13 appearing in the press. 14 A. Perhaps I should -15 **OBJECTION** Ms Pyke objects on the ground that is 16 not what witness said. The question put 17 related to items in the press on a particular date. 18 **OUESTION REPHRASED** 19 20 Q. I am talking about the events of 19 and 20 May. That's 21 what I have been putting to you, isn't it. 22 A. Is it? If you say so. 23 Q. Don't you recollect the questions I asked you a few 24 minutes ago. 25 A. Yes. 26 Q. Then you know that I am putting to you questions in 27 relation to 19 and 20 May. 28 A. Yes, yes. 29 Q. You have agreed with me that the issue of an allegation that this women's business may be fabricated was of 30 31 importance to you. A. Yes, it was of great importance, but let me tell you -32 33 Q. That's enough -34 A. There was a death that I was concerned with at that 35 time. I would forget anything during that period.

- 1 Q. Can't you tell us when this death occurred.
- A. It was something to do with my own family, and I prefer
- 3 not to detail it or discuss it in any way, madam.
- 4 COMSR
- 5 Q. I don't know that Mr Meyer is asking you to detail it.
- 6 I think he is just asking if you recall the date.
- 7 A. I prefer not to in any way mention it. It is my own
- 8 family, and I don't see that this concerns this
- 9 commission.
- 10 XXN
- 11 Q. Is it the same death in the family that you were
- referring to yesterday.
- 13 A. No. No.
- 14 Q. You say, because of outside or surrounding
- circumstances, you can't remember the events of 19 and 20 May.
- 17 A. There were times when I turned the television off for a
- whole week during those times.
- 19 Q. Did you get the newspaper.
- 20 A. Yes. The 'Advertiser', every day.
- 21 Q. Between 19 and 20 May, i.e. when there were reports in
- 22 the paper in relation to Dorothy Wilson and the women's
- business being fabricated, and Sarah Milera appearing in
- 24 the newspaper on 5 or 6 June, did you speak to Doreen
- 25 Kartinyeri.
- 26 A. End of April, yes.
- 27 Q. We are in 1995.
- 28 A. Yes 1994, I told you yesterday.
- 29 Q. We are talking now about 1995.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Between 19 May 1995.
- 32 A. I see, 1995.
- 33 Q. And 6 June 1995, i.e. between when Dorothy Wilson was
- reported in the newspaper, and when Sarah Milera had her
- 35 photograph in the newspaper, which caused you to come
- forward, between those two times, did you speak with
- 37 Doreen Kartinyeri.

- 1 A. I may have. I have no idea at this moment. I didn't
- 2 record any of my phone calls.
- 3 Q. Don't you remember.
- 4 A. I remember I had a number of I had a number of phone
- 5 calls. It could have been one or the other of my
- 6 Aboriginal friends.
- 7 Q. Yesterday you told us you spoke to Doreen Kartinyeri at least fortnightly.
- 9 A. Well, that could have been one of the times.
- 10 Q. Did you speak -
- 11 A. I was concerned about her health. She has been a very
- sick woman.
- 13 Q. Did you speak with Sandra Saunders during that period.
- 14 À. I may have.
- 15 Q. Do you often speak with Sandra Saunders.
- 16 A. Not often, no.
- 17 Q. How often.
- 18 A. If I want to find out about somebody's situation,
- health, how they are, I can't reach them, I ring Sandra,
- 20 Have you seen so and so? How is she?' There has been
- 21 five deaths in the Aboriginal families over the last
- seven days prior to Tuesday, and it is quite upsetting.
- And if I can't reach them, I will ring Sandra because
- she is often in touch with women in -
- 25 Q. Since April 1994, on what sort of basis would you have
- spoken with Sandra Saunders, fortnightly.
- A. Could be, yes.
- 28 Q. In those discussions, have you discussed matters
- relating to the Hindmarsh Island Bridge.
- 30 A. I have related `Don't worry. Look, it's going to be
- okay.' I've always said that to her.
- 32 Q. Have you made any indication to Sandra Saunders that you
- had some tapes.
- 34 A. I think Doreen probably told her, but I haven't
- discussed tapes, as such, with her at all.
- 36 Q. So Doreen might have told her between April 1994 and
- 37 June 1995.
- 38 A. I'm not saying she did. It's possible.

#### **RF 10A**

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- 1 COMSR: I don't think, from what she said, this
- witness is in a position to answer that.
- 3 Q. You say you had no -
- 4 A. I have no idea. I mean, I haven't asked her to -
- 5 XXN
- 6 Q. But it is possible that Doreen told her.
- 7 A. It is possible. Anything, I suppose, is possible.
- 8 Q. Yesterday you told us that you had denied the existence
- 9 of any such material to Doreen Kartinyeri until June
- 10 1995, so how could that have been.
- 11 A. April 1995. I denied it in the late April 1994.
- 12 Q. When did you first tell -
- 13 A. I told her in June.
- 14 Q. June when.
- 15 A. After the appearance of the newspaper, and we are
- talking about what month did you say before?
- 17 Q. You tell me. You are the person who knows all these
- things. I don't know. I'm asking you.
- 19 A. We are on a circle and I'm a little bit slow catching up
- with you. Would you mind repeating it?
- 21 Q. You can't remember.
- 22 A. I am not saying I can't remember. We are on a circle.
- I may be a bit slow catching up.
- 24 COMSR
- 25 Q. You are saying you don't know what the question is.
- 26 A. Yes. Would he repeat the question?
- 27 XXN
- 28 Q. Yesterday you said that you denied, to Doreen
- 29 Kartinyeri, any knowledge that might be in any way
- 30 classified 'secret women's business'. That's right,
- 31 isn't it.
- 32 A. In the beginning, yes. Until after Sarah Milera's photo
- appeared in the press.
- 34 Q. That's more than in the beginning then. That's for more
- 35 than a year.
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 Q. You denied any of those matters.
- 38 A. Yes.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- 1 Q. A few minutes ago, you said that Doreen Kartinyeri may
- 2 have told Sandra Saunders of the existence of tapes
- 3 before June.
- 4 A. After 5 June, sorry. After 5 June.
- 5 Q. Do you know Val Power.
- 6 A. Indeed I do.
- 7 Q. How often do you talk with Val Power.
- 8 A. Not very often, no.
- 9 Q. As often as you talk with Sandra Saunders.
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Give us an approximation over the last, say, 12 months.
- 12 A. Four or five times perhaps. No more I shouldn't think.
- 13 Q. Do you know Deane Fergie.
- 14 A. No, I didn't until somebody identified, somebody here in the Commission.
- 16 Q. Have you ever spoken with her on the telephone.
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Have you ever spoken or communicated with her by any
- means.
- 20 A. No, except maybe here saying `Excuse me', going into the lift, or something like that.
- 22 Q. Prior to the commencement of this Royal Commission.
- A. That's right.
- Q. In your notes, do you use the word `Ngarrindjeri'.
- 25 A. `Ngarrindjeri' in notes?
- 26 Q. Yes.
- 27 MS NELSON: I think Mr Meyer needs to identify which
- 28 notes: the handwritten notes, the typewritten notes, or
- the notebook, or what.
- 30 A. The notes that I made somewhere, or notes that I made in
- 31 100 places?
- 32 XXN
- 33 Q. In the typewritten notes which have been referred to in
- 34 the Royal Commission as having been produced by you on
- about four A4 pages in the IBM typewriter. Did you ever
- use the word `Ngarrindjeri'.
- 37 A. I'm trying very hard to think. I think I did. I'm not
- 38 sure.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER)

- Q. In your handwritten notebook.
- A. I'd have to consult it. I haven't got it.
- Q. How do you spell it.
- A. N-A-R-R-I-N-D-J-E-R-I.
- 5 Q. If you would use the word, is that how you would have spelt it.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Until we reached the next stage of these -
- A. N-G-A-R-R, sorry.
- 10 Q. How do you spell it.
- À. N-G-A-Ř-R-I-N-D-J-E-R-I. 11
- 12 Q. That is how you would have spelt it in your notes.
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. You sure about that.
- A. Absolutely. 15
- 16 **COMSR**
- Q. You sure that is how you would have spelt it. A. Yes. 17
- 18
- 19 Q. Or are you sure it's in your notes.
- 20 A. I'm sure that is how I would have spelt it
- 21 N-G-A-R-I-N-D-J-E-R-I.
- 22 XXN
- 23 Q. That is in relation to notes that you made in 1967.
- 24 A. If the word is in there, that is how I would have spelt
- 25 it, yes.
- 26 Q. In 1967.
- 27 A. Indeed. The Aboriginal people take great care that
- 28 respect is paid to their words and of language, and so.
- 29 **COMSR**
- 30 Q. I want to clarify something with you. You did some
- 31 handwritten notes in a notebook.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. Did you say that subsequently you also did some
- 34 handwritten notes, but not in the notebook.
- A. I've addressed a number of letters. 35
- Q. I mean, a copy or -
- A. You mean after I decided to give the notebook to Doreen 37
- 38 Kartinyeri?

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR MEYER) (MR SYKES)

- Q. It may have been then. Did you subsequently, at some
- later stage, make a copy of the notes, a handwritten
- copy of the notes in your notebook.
- A. Not handwritten, typed.
- 5 Q. Typewritten.
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. So there are just the two copies that are in your note
- 8 book and the typewritten copy.
- 9 A. Yes, of what is exactly in the notebook.
- Q. You say that is verbatim.A. Yes. 10
- 11
- 12 XXN
- 13 Q. Can you have a look at Exhibit 6 produced.
- A. Are you asking me to look at something?
- 15 Q. Have you Exhibit 6 in front of you.
- 16 A. Through your Honour, yes, I have Exhibit 6 in front of 17
- 18 Q. In the last paragraph on the first page, you use the
- 19 word 'Ngarrindjeri'.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. That is how you would spell the word.
- 22

28

- 23 Q. If you had used the word in 1967, in your notes, is that 24 how you would have spelt it.
- A. I would probably put NR' and maybe Y' with an I', or 25 26
- something like that. I may have. I was making notes. 27 I was, you know, tearing along with a pen. Anything
  - that I could understand later I made.
- 29 Q. If you had been spelling the word in full, you would
- 30 have spelt it N-G-A-R-I-N-D-J-E-R-I in your statement.
- A. I would have rung up my friend who wrote the book 31
- 32 Conquest of the Ngarrindjeri', Graham - that escapes me
- 33 now - Jenkins, Graham Jenkins, and I would have said
- 34 `Graham, how do you spell that as I don't want to get it
- 35 wrong?', and Graham would have told me.
- 36 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR SYKES
- 37 Q. Do I understand your evidence correctly to be this: You
- 38 gave to Doreen Kartinyeri the notebook and also a

- typed-up copy of the pages that relate to RebeccaWilson.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Is it the case that you did not retain a copy of either the notebook or that typed-up transcript.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Exhibit 6 is your statement which has been presented to the Commission.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. When did you make that statement; it doesn't appear to be dated.
- 12 A. Well, obviously towards the end of July. It's most
- unlike me not to date something. I'm very sorry, I
- can't be exact. I need to be, to be exact, I would have to.
- Q. Was that a statement that you prepared yourself, or wasit a statement taken from you.
- 18 A. No, I prepared that straight onto the typewriter.
- 19 Q. Did you refer to any notes at all when making that statement.
- 21 A. No. In terms of I put a few things down on paper that I
- wanted to make sure I included in this, made a few
- written notes. But I'm used to preparing my friends say that I am too verbose sometimes.
- 25 Q. It's clear, is it not from your evidence, that you
- wouldn't have had, to help you with the statement, a copy of the typed-up version of your notebook.
- 28 A. No.
- 29 Q. That was with Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. You had a fairly clear memory of it, did you.
- 32 A. Yes.
- Q. Of what was in the notes when you were making the statement.
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. You didn't think it at all necessary to refer to the
- 37 typed-up transcript of your notes when making the
- 38 statement.

- A. Well, I typed this very fast. I was driven with an urge
- 2 to get this statement in to the Commission and to show
- it to I don't know whether I was showing it to my
- lawyer then or afterwards. Perhaps I can consult with
- 5 him about when he received this. I was driven to get 6 this done, to get it -
- Q. Are you confident -
- 8 A. Within myself.
- 9 Q. Are you confident that what you have put in that 10 statement is a good paraphrase of the things that were 11 told to you by Rebecca Wilson.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Obviously, you haven't gone into the detail - at least I 14 assume you haven't.
- A. Yes. No, I haven't gone into the most secret and 15
- 16 sacred business is not something that I would mention
- 17 lightly anywhere and within myself I was both
- 18 emotionally and in every way driven to a statement that 19 in some way answered what I considered dishonouring of
- 20 Gladys Elphick's name and Koomi's name, yes.
- 21 Q. Is it the case that you had a very clear memory of these 22 30 years of exactly what Rebecca Wilson had told you.
- 23 A. I can assure you that if you had been there, you also
- 24 would have had - I mean you wouldn't have been there
- 25 because you are male, but anyone who had been there 26 would have had a very clear memory of what was told at
- 27 that time.
- 28 Q. That would have lasted.
- 29 A. It was astonishing to me. It would have lasted, yes, 30 probably -
- Q. It would have lasted 30 years. 31
- 32 A. Probably my life time.
- 33 Q. You wouldn't need to refer to notes to give an account 34
- of what she said; is that what you say.
- 35 A. In many ways, the notes that I took then were but an
- 36 outline of all that was said in many ways, because I was
- 37 pausing now and again - and especially when the material
- 38 was so astonishingly, I can't say it, but exceptionally

- important to women in Australia, especially to 2 Aboriginal women.
- **COMSR**
- Q. I'm not quite clear what you mean that it was but an 5 outline. Are you saying that in the notes.
- A. One is taking notes. I lost my shorthand unfortunately after I left school, so through not using it you - you 8 see, I had to write longhand and one never, one's 9 attention in hearing something totally new is taken off 10 what you are writing, so you are writing notes that 11 follows sometimes and then you break off in the sense of 12 hearing something new, and then there is a continuation
- 13 and a flow in some places. So, in some places, I
- 14 suppose you could say the notes are very brief and
- disjointed, and in other places the notes flow. Am I 15 16 describing it so that it's clear?
- 17 Q. I suppose only you can say if you are describing it 18 accurately, the process, yes.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 XXN
- 21 Q. Can we be confident that what is in your statement is an 22 accurate paraphrase of what is in the notes.
- 23 A. Yes, indeed, yes. Excluding any sacred and secret 24 business that I would not have put in this statement, 25 but that is too important for any placement in any 26 written form. You must understand that there is some 27 things I did not write down, even in the three pages
- 28 that have been referred to.
- 29 **COMSR**
- 30 Q. You are saying that there was some things that were too 31 sacred and secret for you to record at the time.
- 32 A. Yes, even amongst - letting counsel refer to yesterday 33 as a mere few inches, but within those, that time there
- 34 were things said that I could not possibly record under
- 35 any circumstances. They - I wasn't allowed to and I
- 36 wouldn't have and I would never speak of it. But, yes, 37
- and I mentioned that before that I didn't speak ever, I
- 38 didn't say every detail of sacred and secret business is

- 1 not within my - because Aboriginal women simply would
- 2 not speak of it, nor will I ever. And I have already
- 3 referred to the fact that I didn't write everything
- down. It's not possible. The Aboriginal women can only
- 5 refer elliptically to a white person, even a woman - and
- 6 I mean elliptically so that it is well understood, but
- 7 so that it's not detailed. And if I'm saying, if I'm
- 8 given a gesture and at the same time someone says `Can't 9 speak', then I stop writing.
- 10 Q. Do they stop talking. I mean, do you take that as some 11 sort of a signal that they can't say anything about 12 that, what is -
- 13 A. That is `Can't say, can't say'. If they do speak within 14 the `can't say' period, then you don't note. It is not
- 15 my culture, Madam Commissioner. I cannot betray it. It
- 16 is not my culture and it is much older than my culture, 17 apparently is.
- 18 Q. I'm trying to follow the process. So, do I understand
- 19 that you couldn't record it in your handwritten notebook 20 and you couldn't record it subsequently in the
- 21 typewritten form.
- 22 A. No, I couldn't, no. No.
- 23 XXN
- 24 Q. You have said that you were told things somewhat elliptically or in elliptical terms. 25
- 26 A. Well, Aboriginal people, if you are with an Aboriginal
- 27 person who learns some degree of trust, they will make a
- 28 reference to a certain matter which instantly translates
- 29 into X and you can - then, you are then permitted to ask 30
- a question about X, and if they wish to answer they 31 will, if you have picked it up. If you haven't picked
- 32 it up, well, that is too bad and second time around you
- 33 might be clever enough.
- 34 Q. But does that mean that you have to interpret, to a 35 certain extent, what is being told to you.
- 36
- A. Well, I'm an amateur historian. I would have to
- 37 interpret `Am I being told this or this?'. So, if you
- 38 were told X, maybe you make a wrong guess and you ask a

- 1 question about X, Y and Z and then you ask a question 2 about Y and you miss what you have been told about X, 3 and you mention a point about Y, then they tell you, say 4 'No, no, no', and you have missed it, and so you go away 5 and think about it. Then, you ask about X and they tell 6 you whether they will wish to tell you, or if they don't 7 wish to tell you. And sometimes if I ask a question 8 about subject X, then they will say `That's culture, all 9 gone'. So you know never to ask a question about that 10 again. And so the elliptical reference is often 11 something that can never be spoken of, but that they are 12
- mentioning it existing.

  Q. Were you told things in elliptical terms which you interpreted when you were writing down.
- interpreted when you were writing down.

  A. No. The things that I've written down in the notebook are things that were told as they are written down. But where there are breaks and there are breaks I know in that I was not recording specific things. And there is one matter, and I haven't mentioned this before and I hope my Aboriginal friends will forgive me for mentioning it -
- 22 COMSR
- 23 Q. Are you going to mention something that is confidential.
- 24 A. No, never. I hope my Aboriginal friends will forgive me
- for mentioning its very existence.
- 26 CONTINUED

- Q. There again you pose a bit of a dilemma for me. Is this something which you can discuss in this public hearing.
- A. I can only discuss it with Aboriginal women on their own
   if they wish to speak about it. Only Aboriginal women
   and no-one else. I am sorry.
- 6 Q. I take it then you are not about to volunteer it now.
- A. No, but if they wish to discuss it with me they will and if they wish not to then they will say something that puts a stop to my questioning.
- 10 Q. I just wanted to be sure so that -
- 11 A. It is a very painful thing to say I know and I might as
- well have forgotten and I am not supposed to know and I can't speak and I understand the position this puts you
- in, your Honour, and I'm sorry.
- 15 XXN
- Q. Before giving evidence in this Commission or at any time while you have been giving evidence in this Commission,
- have you referred to notes, the notebook or the typed out -
- 20 A. During, I haven't got the notebook or and I didn't
- 21 have this (INDICATES) before me yesterday when I was
- questioned. And I was being questioned on the basis of this, I think. Learned counsel might say. Was I being
- 24 questioned on the basis of this?
- 25 MS NELSON: That is Exhibit 6.
- 26 A. I was being questioned on the basis of Exhibit 6, was 27 I?
- 28 MR ABBOTT: No, she was being questioned on the basis of what she told the public on the 7.30 Report.
- 30 A. But before that? Before and during that or altogether?
- 31 But Exhibit 6 I think you held it in your hand
- 32 yesterday. So, Madam Commissioner -
- 33 CÓMSR
- 34 Q. We can't have this interchange between yourself and
- various members, or legal practitioners.
- 36 XXN
- 37 Q. Just going back to 1967, it is the case, isn't it, that
- you were told you say by Rebecca Wilson that you were

- not to mention these things to anybody other than her daughter, is that right.
- A. No, I wasn't aware of the existence of her daughter when
- I met Veronica, when I met Koomi, when I met Rebecca
- 5 Wilson. I was not aware that she had children. I had -
- 6 she may have told me that she had family. Gladys may
- 7 have told me. I haven't got an instant total recall
- 8 memory. I recall remarkable things that happened whilst
- 9 I was with Aboriginal women, because of their remarkable
- position, state, whatever, condition, their
- remarkability. What a terrible word.
- 12 Q. If you have a look at Exhibit 6, at p.3, the second paragraph.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. There is a part starting on the third line which reads
- 16 And I had promised Rebecca Wilson that nothing of hers
- would be told unless to her daughter.' That is what you say, isn't it.
- A. Yes, I probably should have said `family', because I didn't know of Rebecca's existence, yes. That was me typing in a hurry.
- Q. You go on to say in the next sentence `Her daughter has now giving me permission to speak these words.'
- 24 A. That's true.
- 25 Q. What you were actually told, at the time, was that you
- weren't to repeat what she had told you, except to her family, is that right.
- 28 A. Female.
- 29 Q. Female members.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Did she tell you who the members of her female family
- 32 were
- 33 A. She may have, but I think she said `women of my family'.
- No, I don't think she told me who. Gladys may have
- 35 mentioned afterwards. This is an area that is not
- within my greatest experience. Storing everything that
- happens when you are with Aboriginal people is not easy
- for me. Remarkable things, yes.

- 1 COMSR
- Q. I might have misunderstood, but I thought you said alittle while ago that she had a family.
- 4 A. I didn't know, no. I didn't know until she said.
- 5 Q. That's when you learnt that she had a family.
- 6 A. Yes, I most Aboriginal people have family,
- 7 relationships (INDICATES), relationships on a very wide scale and I knew that.
- 9 XXN
- Q. Did you understand that she was telling you things for you to make a record so that you could pass it on to the female members of her family.
- 13 A. It is a bit mixed. You see, I was concentrating wholly on what Gladys Elphick was telling me. What Rebecca
- Wilson told me was an addition, a bonus, something that
- didn't concern Narrunga people or Kurna people. And,
- therefore, because it was Ngarrindjeri, I would have
- 18 kind of put it away, put it to one side in my mind as
- 19 not a priority for what I was working on regarding
- Narrunga Kurna people. And it has always stuck strongly
- in my mind because of the remarkable nature of the basis
- of the story not story, but facts. That she believed
- to be facts that she was telling me and that I accept as fact on her behalf.
- 25 Q. Were you being encouraged to record it.
- A. Gladys Elphick wanted her to speak to me. She banged her fist on a coffee table that was near her and said
- her fist on a coffee table that was near her and said
  They're digging up our history, Betty, Come on, K
- They're digging up our history, Betty. Come on, Koomi,tell Betty about it.'
- 30 Q. Was Rebecca Wilson reluctant to allow you to make a note or record the conversation.
- 32 A. Rebecca Wilson was very self-contained, very quiet, very
- in some ways, could be observed to be a very shy
- woman, not given to coming forward in public, not given
- 35 to putting her head up to be noticed, let's put it that
- way, not given to demonstrations of large emotional
- 37 things. She was a good Christian woman, considered
- herself to be, but held those things from her ancestry

- 1 very dear. Although she was great friends with Glady,
- 2 she acceded she wanted to tell, but found it difficult
- to speak. And does that answer? If not, would you repeat the question?
- Q. Perhaps I can approach it in a slightly different, more direct way. Did you have to persuade her -
- 7 A. Not me, no.
- 8 Q. To allow to you record.
- 9 A. I wouldn't have dared. I wouldn't have dared to
- persuade an Aboriginal Elder to tell me things which
- caused her to have tears coming down her face. She sat
- there and tears appeared on her face. So I wouldn't
- have dared. It was entirely her business and up to her.
- 14 If an Aboriginal person is upset, most Aboriginal people
- around do what Glady did. Put her arm around her and
- then go and get her a cup of tea and a biscuit and try
- to comfort her and Koomi wiped her eyes (INDICATES) and
- sat and said `It's very sad', and `Very sad', and said
- what she said, yes.
- 20 Q. But did you have to persuade her -
- 21 A. I didn't -
- Q. To allow you to record the conversation in your notebook.
- 24 A. It was Glady who persuaded her to do that. And Glady
- said `Other people need to know about this. Koomi, it
- can't stay silent for ever. I'm talking to Betty.' And
- she mentioned a way of words in her language and -
- about me. I am assuming that she said `You can trust that woman.'
- 30 OBJECTION Mr Meyer objects.
- 31 A. And I said `Well, will you let me write this down,
- 32 Koomi?' And Glady said `Help the younger people, Koomi,
- we've got to get it down.' And words like that. So,
- yes, I asked her permission, yes.
- 35 Q. You understood that you were being a custodian of this
- knowledge for the younger Aboriginal women, did you.
- 37 A. I wasn't thinking of younger, I was thinking merely as
- custodian and not looking towards that end. They may

- have been, but I certainly always regarded myself as the custodian of these matters, absolutely always, yes.
- Q. But to pass on the knowledge.
- 4 A. Custodian means passing on and I had, at that time,
- absolutely no expectation of finding younger women in the same stamp as the two women that I was speaking to
- 7 as Elders. I had I knew that the choosing of a
- 8 custodian among Aboriginal people, among themselves, I
- 9 know that that is a very long and protracted business
- and may take a short time or it may take many years.
- And, so, yes, I was a custodian for whoever may appear,
- but I don't I didn't know whether I was going to be a
- custodian and hand it back, having done the book, or
- whether I was going to be a custodian for a long time.
- As long as this. And so, yes, I was I suppose in
- general terms expecting one day to hand it on, yes.
- 17 Q. Were you actively -
- 18 A. I was hoping to write the book.
- 19 Q. You were hoping to write a book about it.
- 20 A. Yes, Glady asked me to write a book and I was hoping it
- 21 would go in the book. I didn't know what would be
- excluded, but I would not put anything in the book that
- had not gone first to Aboriginal Elders to be read. I
- think that all of them can tell you that. I wouldn't
- have I wouldn't have done anything, written anythingwithout permission.
- Q. Were you actively searching for somebody to pass on this knowledge to.
- 29 A. No, it is not my responsibility to search for anybody.
- Aboriginal people organise their own society and I am a mere outsider.
- 32 Q. But Rebecca Wilson died in the early 1970s, didn't she.
- 33 A. Yes, so I just kept it and one day, if I had done the
- book, that would have gone, that passage would have gone
- to an Aboriginal woman. And how I expected it to
- happen, after about a week, a phone call would have come
- and they would have said `I'll come and see you and we
- will talk about what can go in the book.' That is

- 1 usually how it would have happened.
- Q. How well did you know Rebecca Wilson. Did you see her after this one occasion.
- 4 A. Twice more, yes. Once at Glady's and once at Raukkan, Point McLeay.
- 6 Q. In 1967.
- 7 A. I'm sorry, I am not going to be able to date that
- 8 precisely. I have been thinking very hard about when I
- 9 saw them again, but those two meetings, the one at
- Raukkan, where I met the late relative of Doreen
- 11 Kartinyeri, I could probably date that, if I was asked
- to, but I had no reason to keep a record of them. None
- of those were as remarkable as the one I made notes at.
- Excepting that they Koomi obviously wanted me to come
- and record the women down there and I only wish I had.
- Q. Did you know any of Rebecca Wilson's daughters before this year.
- 18 A. No before this year? No.
- 19 Q. You have met one of them.
- 20 A. Yes, indeed.
- 21 Q. That is the lady that was shown on the 7.30 Report.
- 22 A. Veronica Brodie, yes.
- Q. Did you know that Rebecca Wilson had an older daughterthan Veronica.
- 25 A. No, I'm sorry.
- 26 Q. So you never found that out.
- 27 A. No, I had no need to do that. I was not writing
- Ngarrindjeri material. And you can't mix cultures under
- any circumstances in those terms of research. I mean,
- all white people do, but I was the recipient of material
- 31 that forbade me to mix cultures. I was not going to do
- 32 it. Whether I was right or not, I am an amateur and I
- have got to remember that amateurs have to be awfully
- careful. I have been told by so many professionals that
- I have to be awfully careful so often that I wouldn't
- 36 have asked.
- Q. It didn't occur to you that perhaps you should make
- 38 enquiries -

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MR SYKES) (MR ABBOTT)

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. As to who were -
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. Female members of -
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Rebecca Wilson's -
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Immediate family.
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. To see whether they should have the knowledge passed on to them from their mother.
- 12 A. When I activated the knowledge, by handing this to
- Doreen Kartinyeri, one of the things she mentioned
- probably to me, at that time, was that Koomi had a
- daughter and her name was Veronica, yes. That was
- probably when I became aware of her identity.
- 17 MR SYKES: I have no further questions.
- 18 MR ABBOTT: I seek to ask just a couple more
- 19 questions on a matter that I ascertained through
- research last night and which I didn't have yesterday.
- 21 COMSR: Is this going to be extensive
- 22 cross-examination?
- 23 MR ABBOTT: No, no more than five minutes.
- 24 MR WARDLE: I wasn't here for Mr Abbott's
- cross-examination yesterday, so I don't know whether to
- object to this or not.
- 27 MR ABBOTT: It is only questions in relation to
- 28 Rebecca Wilson. I want to put something about Rebecca
- Wilson to this witness.
- 30 MR WARDLE: I might have to rely on others, Madam
- 31 Commissioner.
- 32 COMSR: Yes, there don't seem to be any
- 33 objections.
- It will have to be brief.
- 35 MR ABBOTT: It will be very brief, yes.
- 36 FURTHER CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR ABBOTT
- 37 Q. Apart from what you have told us in evidence -
- 38 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Do you know anything else about Rebecca Wilson.
- 2 A. She has a grandmother, a woman called Lartalare, I think
- it is pronounced, and she was her grandmother was born
- on the Coorong and that she was probably known as Koomi as well.
- 6 Q. That is the extent of your knowledge.
- 7 A. And that Rebecca Wilson was married to Dan Wilson.
- 8 Q. And that she is Ngarrindjeri, you know that.
- 9 A. And that she is Ngarrindjeri, yes, and that she was in,
- 10 I believe, I think Rebecca told me there was great
- adherence to her Christian beliefs, yes.
- 12 Q. And that is the extent of your knowledge -
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And which repeated what Gladys had said about her.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And that is the extent -
- 17 A. It isn't the extent of the knowledge. In 1967, no doubt
- I could have told you more then if Gladys had spoken to
- me at length and she probably would have -
- 20 CONTINUED

- 1 COMSR
- Q. I can't quite follow that. If they had spoken to you at length, or she did speak to you at length.
- 4 A. Gladys always spoke to me at length, but I take your point. You are saying `Did Gladys tell me things about Rebecca Wilson in 1967?'
- 7 Q. Yes.
- 8 A. That is a matter which I assumed happened because Gladys always talked about her family. They would have spoken
- about their family at that time.
- 11 XXN
- 12 Q. All I want to know is, 1967 or since, have you told us all that you know about Rebecca Wilson.
- 14 A. All that I know, I think.
- Q. You weren't aware that she composed and gave her ownspeeches on numerous occasions.
- 17 A. I'd be very surprised if she hadn't.
- 18 Q. You are aware that she was one of the founding members of the Aboriginal Women's Council.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 O. You are aware of that.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. When did you become aware of that.
- 24 A. Gladys gave me a box, and the box contains the whole
- proceedings of the Aboriginal Women's Council, except
   for the first minute book. But I haven't written it up
- 27 yet.
- 28 Q. If you have read that material, then you are aware of
- the part that Rebecca Wilson has played in the
- Aboriginal Women's Council, since 1973 in particular, aren't you.
- 32 A. Not as aware as to consciously think of it all the time.
- 33 If I was asked about Rebecca Wilson and I went back to
- the notes on the Aboriginal Women's Council, then I
- would remember. And if this is an attempt to hurry my
- memory, well, like all 70 year olds, I need to be
- 37 reminded of -
- 38 Q. I want to suggest to you -

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR ABBOTT)

- 1 A. There was nothing wrong with my memory in 1967.
- Q. I want to suggest to you that the way you have presented Rebecca Wilson to this commission, does less than

iustice to her.

- 5 A. I have apologised to Aboriginal women already, if I have conveyed any mistaken error. But I saw an Aboriginal
- 7 elder whom I honoured extremely. And among Aboriginal
- 8 people the word Aboriginal `elder' does the greatest
- 9 justice that anyone can do to one of their people. If
- an Aboriginal is nominated by them as an elder, that is
- the highest justice that can be done among them.
- 12 Q. I am suggesting to you -
- 13 A. Among white people, is that what you are saying?
- 14 Q. No, I am suggesting -
- 15 COMSR
- 16 Q. I wonder if you would listen to Mr Abbott's question.
- 17 XXN
- 18 Q. I am suggesting to you that Rebecca Wilson, to your
- knowledge and from what she said to you and what was told to you, was articulate, intelligent, sophisticated
- 21 and well able, if she chose to, to record any
- 22 information she had.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Yet you say that one afternoon, in the course of your
- discussions with Gladys Elphick, she singled you out,
- and only you apparently, to give you the most secret
- sacred information on women's business that apparently anyone has in South Australia.
- 29 A. If I say these -
- 30 OBJECTION Mr Wardle objects on the ground it is
- 31 not known who she spoke to.
- 32 MR ABBOTT: Apparently no-one else.
- 33 MR WARDLE: We don't know that and how can the
- witness know.
- 35 MR ABBOTT: That's what she has been saying.
- 36 MR WARDLE: She simply said, as I understand it,
- that on one particular occasion Rebecca Wilson spoke to

- her. She can't possibly say whether Rebecca Wilson spoke to her or anybody else.
- 3 COMSR: Perhaps if we could put what appeared in the evidence.
- 5 MR KENNY: If I may interrupt, Mr Wardle was not
- 6 here and missed some of the evidence yesterday, but it
- 7 was quite clear from yesterday that this witness
- 8 believed, or it appeared to me that she thought that
- 9 other people would have recorded these words, and she is
- surprised that no-one else has. So I don't think she
- has really been suggesting that she knows.
- 12 COMSR: I think the safest course to adopt is to
- find the passage of evidence and put what appears in the
- evidence.
- 15 MR ABBOTT: We will find that.
- 16 XXN
- 17 Q. Do you know of any descendants of Rebecca Wilson.
- 18 A. I know Veronica Brodie.
- 19 Q. Anyone else.
- 20 A. As you know, on the footage we were at a house where
- there were relatives and I was briefly introduced, you know, to these people.
- 23 Q. Who are these other people, these other descendants.
- A. That's up to Veronica Brodie to say whether she wants those names mentioned, I think.
- 26 Q. You are claiming that you have been in communication
- with the descendants of Rebecca Wilson.

  Not in such a close manner that I would speak
- A. Not in such a close manner that I would speak disrespectfully of them.
- 30 Q. I am not asking you to speak disrespectfully of them. I
- am just asking you to tell us who you regard as the
- descendants of Rebecca Wilson.
- 33 A. It is disrespectful to ask about the descendants of
- 34 Aboriginal people without asking for their permission
- 35 first as far as I'm concerned.
- 36 Q. Even to give their names.
- 37 A. I personally know only Veronica, in terms of know, but

- 1 not I haven't known her closely in terms of a familial
- situation, as I knew Glady. No comparison between them.
- 3 Q. You have obviously spoken to Veronica Brodie -
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Since you gave your evidence yesterday.
- 6 A. She has rung me.
- 7 Q. Any other descendants that you have spoken to.
- 8 A. Apart from saying hello to some people whose faces were familiar, I might, I can't recall.
- 10 Q. The only person you have spoken to about your evidence yesterday is Veronica Brodie, is it.
- 12 A. She is Rebecca Wilson's daughter, so she'd be the only one I would need to speak to.
- 14 Q. May be, but that's not my question. Apart from Mr
- Wardle, I don't want to know what you have said to him -
- 16 A. No, no.
- Q. Have you spoken to anyone else about your evidence yesterday.
- 19 A. Yes. I've spoken to Katrina Power.
- 20 Q. When.
- 21 A. After I left here last night. She took me home.
- 22 Q. Did she tell you that you should cease your evidence.
- 23 A. Katrina? No. She said 'Go for it, Betty'.
- Q. Has anyone asked you to desist from giving further evidence.
- 26 A. Veronica Brodie rang me this morning and asked me not to
- speak about the notebook, and if the notebook came into
- question under cross-examination I will read a
- 29 statement -
- 30 Q. I am not asking you to read a statement. I am asking
- 31 you whether anyone else has spoken to you, and you have
- told me Veronica Brodie rang you this morning.
- A. Nobody else Katrina rang and said that she had been ill during the night.
- 35 Q. On this issue of giving evidence -
- 36 A. But she didn't indicate what Veronica had indicated.
- Veronica is the only one that indicated what is in this
- 38 statement, which I will -

- **COMSR**
- Q. We don't want any statements read. Just listen to the questions and answer them.
- 5 Q. So Veronica Brodie requested you to desist from giving evidence.
- A. Indeed, for a period of consideration, because she
- 8 hasn't - I don't know. I am making an assumption,
- 9 either she hasn't contacted everybody in the family - I 10 don't know.
- 11 **COMSR**
- 12 Q. I don't want you to make any assumptions. Just say if you don't know. 13
- 14 A. I don't know. She asked me to stop, not to bring 15 Glady's -
- 16 Q. That's all I need to know.
- A. Not to bring Glady's Koomi's words into here and my 17
- notebook. And I have gone over that, and I should have 18
- read the statement before. 19
- 20 XXN
- 21 Q. You told us yesterday at p.372 \text{`I never dreamed that}
- 22 mine was the only recording of this'. When you said 23
  - that, you were referring to your notes and your tape.
- 24 A. Yes, and to Glady's - and to the notes about Glady, 25 about everything, everything.
- 26 Q. Put aside the notes of Glady.
- A. One can't. 27
- 28 Q. We are only concerned in this commission with the notes 29 and tapes relating to Rebecca Wilson.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Have you been told by anyone that, as far as is known,
- 32 yours is the only recording of this, that is, this
- 33 alleged secret sacred women's business.
- 34 A. No. No non-indigenous person has yet rung me, come
- 35 here, made a statement, and said they have done this.
- 36 Only Bob Ellis in fact has said. I don't know of
- 37 anybody else.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MR ABBOTT)

- Q. When you came to the view, in your evidence `I never dreamed that mine was the only recording of this', is that a view you came to without anyone telling you anything.

  A. I see. Who would tell me? I mean, the evidence is seems so far that I am alone in having recorded this, and I regret that. I wish there was somebody else. I
- 8 wish there were 20 other people.
  9 COMSR: Are there going to be any further
  10 questions asked of this witness?
- MR ABBOTT: When we get the raw footage, and when we get the typed notes and the notebook. It will be my submission that unless and until we receive and I am not speaking of me as a man, but the women involved in this commission and are able to question Mrs Fisher in relation to her notebook and her typed transcript, her
- evidence should be disregarded in its entirety as being untested.
- 19 MR SMITH: I think the other position is that the tape has to be further investigated, and Mrs Fisher will
- be at least questioned or required to give further evidence in relation to that. I am talking of the
- 23 Channel 2 video tape that was handed back to the hearing

24 this morning. So at least that is holding up the

- completion of Mrs Fisher's evidence. Unless there are any other matters that can be pursued.
- MR MEYER: There is a third category, and that is matters that may be suppressed pursuant to Section 35 but not suppressed down to women only. So there is a third group that may arise.
- 31 MR SMITH: That raises then the question of pursuit 32 with Mrs Fisher immediately of questions relating to 33 just that topic, the Section 35 topic.
- 34 MR MEYER: I think I would rather do that after we have had the tape.
- 36 MRS SHAW: The other matter is the tape that was tendered, which I think was going to be heard by you,
- 38 Madam Commissioner, in any event. We would like to know

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

1 whether we can at least see that or hear that at some 2 stage. That is the tape that was played on the 7.30 Report and has been tendered, Exhibit 20. May I ask a question? Is it correct in WITNESS: 5 my belief that I proffered that tape to you on the 6 understanding that Gladys' voice is excluded from any 7 reproduced recordings? Because I must deny - I must go 8 straight out of this room if that's not going - if that 9 can't be carried out, I must go. 10 What you are saying to me -COMSR: 11 WITNESS: I understood that is what I agreed. 12 COMSR: That it be excluded from any reproduced 13 recording? 14 WITNESS: Any playing or recording, or anything. 15 That Gladys' voice is not heard. 16 MR SMITH: There were two conditions. The first condition was that the voice of Gladys Elphick be heard 17 18 only be yourself and Ms Simpson, counsel assisting. The 19 second condition was that the voice of Rebecca Wilson be 20 heard by women only. 21 WITNESS: Yes. And the second one was that if the 22 notebook ever appears in this court, it will remain 23 wholly and solely within your possession and be seen 24 only by you and Andrea Simpson, and never by others. 25 That was, I understood, what we had agreed. 26 COMSR: That is what you asked for. There have 27 been no rulings made on that. 28 WITNESS: In that case, I begin to feel I had 29 better leave this court. 30 COMSR: You are under examination at the present time, you understand. We have not got any notebook with 31 32 us. I think that perhaps the course -33 WITNESS: I better speak to my lawyer, I think. 34 The course we should adopt here is to COMSR: 35 deal with the more complete video, but I understand 36 there are some arguments still to be addressed to me 37 concerning the playing of that.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

MR SMITH: Yes. The 7.30 Report video cannot be 2 resolved until this afternoon. COMSR: As I understood it, and I may be wrong, but during the course of that in fact we hear the voice 5 of Gladys Elphick, do we? 6 That's not on the 7.30 Report. WITNESS: 7 COMSR: Rebecca Wilson. 8 MR SMITH: Yes. What could be proceeded with 9 immediately is further examination of this witness in 10 the area of those matters encompassed by Section 35 that 11 were not examined upon either yesterday or today. 12 WITNESS: May I ask a question? Veronica Brodie's 13 relatives, who are undoubtedly on the 7.30 raw footage 14 tape, do they need to be consulted before their appearance? 15 16 COMSR: It is not up to me to answer questions 17 of that sort. Are you asking me -I am asking you if you would feel that 18 WITNESS: perhaps there is a breach of at least -19 20 CÓMSR: That is a matter Mr Anderson will be 21 addressing me on, the problems, if any, of that tape 22 being shown. I will not be hearing that argument until 23 this afternoon. There is an area of examination which 24 Mr Smith is saying we can now proceed with, those 25 matters which are not in the category of secret sacred 26 women's business but are in the category of confidential 27 Aboriginal tradition which are covered by the terms of 28 the authorisation under Section 35. 29 MR SMITH: If there are any such categories they 30 ought to be identified. If they are appropriately 31 identified - and I include in that, sacred secret 32 women's business - then the hearing should proceed in camera to deal with those matters. 33 If my evidence is to be suppressed, I 34 WITNESS: 35 feel I should walk out now because, I mean, if my 36 evidence is going to be - whatever the legal term was, 37 because there is no point in me being here. I mean, if 38 that's -

## E.M. FISHER XXN

| 1  | COMSR: I understood you to tell me originally            |
|----|--|
| 2  | that your evidence was divided into two parts: that      |
| 3  | which could be heard publicly, and that which, because   |
| 4  | of the nature of it, could only be heard in private      |
| 5  | hearing.   |
| 6  | WITNESS: Quite so. Counsel has indicated his             |
| 7  | intention, and I can't remember the legal term, but it   |
| 8  | means to scrub out all my evidence and that will include |
| 9  | what's heard in camera and the tape and everything.      |
| 10 | COMSR: I think you must have misunderstood Mr            |
| 11 | Smith. There is no question of anything being -          |
| 12 | MR WARDLE: I think she was referring to Mr Abbott        |
| 13 | COMSR: Mr Abbott. No, he is going to address a           |
| 14 | legal argument to me that your evidence should be        |
| 15 | disregarded in the event that the notebook and the typed |
| 16 | transcript are not produced.                             |
| 17 | MR ABBOTT: It is a question of weight or                 |
| 18 | admissibility. I am not suggesting it be scrubbed or     |
| 19 | expunged. It will always be there.                       |
| 20 | WITNESS: I don't know the legal terms, Mr Abbott.        |
| 21 | I'm sorry.   |
| 22 | CONTINUED  |

**CJ 10E** 

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

COMSR: I'm trying to determine whether or not 2 there are any counsel here who are requesting that the 3 inquiry go into private hearing to deal with matters, first of all, which are covered by s.35 and the 5 authorisation under s.35 and which are not in the 6 category of `secret women's business'. Are there any 7 matters about which counsel could question the witness 8 on to come into that category? 9 MRS SHAW: That doesn't include the 10 cross-examination on what we have already heard, the 11 continuation of what we have already heard? I haven't 12 cross-examined yet. 13 COMSR: I appreciate that. At least Mrs Shaw 14 would wish, either now or at some stage, that the inquiry go into private session so that you have an 15 16 opportunity to cross-examine on those matters? That is so. 17 MRS SHAW: 18 WITNESS: If this is for women's only? 19 COMSR: No, we are dealing with matters that are 20 confidential, but not in that category. 21 WITNESS: Am I required within that? 22 COMSR: You will be required, yes, to give 23 evidence. You say that you wish to deal with that 24 category of matters at this stage. Does anyone wish to 25 be heard on the application of this inquiry to go into 26 private session to deal with those matters? 27 MR SMITH: Could I have a clarification of Mrs 28 Shaw's position? As I understand it, the only matter 29 outstanding is the question of this witness's evidence 30 about women's business or secret sacred women's 31 business. That's the position to make a s.35 matter; 32 namely, divulgence of material in contravention of 33 Aboriginal tradition. Not including that, I doubt 34 whether that is the outstanding topic. Am I right? 35 MR ABBOTT: That is right. I desisted, for obvious 36 reasons, to go into the rest of the statement on the 37 basis that it would be dealt with in camera, presumably 38 with women only.

ADJOURNED 12.30 P.M.

38

CJ 10E

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

MR SMITH: And, as I understand the evidence thus 2 far from Mrs Fisher, the only thing outstanding is that 3 topic; that is, the topic of women's business, secret sacred or otherwise. 5 MRS SHAW: Mr Abbott deliberately avoided that 6 topic altogether. 7 MR MEYER: I believe that that is a bit wider and 8 there is a middle space where we are to go into the 9 closed court with men. And the first reason, for 10 example, is for you to rule on what may or may not be 11 restricted in relation to Exhibit 6, which is in the 12 present, I mean, entirely restricted and can't be argued 13 in open court. When we get into closed court, we can at 14 least fix up matters like that. 15 MR SMITH: That statement is currently all 16 suppressed, apart from - I have indicated to the media, 17 Madam Commissioner, that we would endeavour to precisely 18 identify what is going to provoke the court to go into 19 private session, so that they can know their position 20 before being bundled out of the hearing room, as it 21 were. Could I please ask counsel to do that so that if 22 we could precisely identify what we are going to be 23 dealing with in camera so that it can be labelled, I 24 suppose, and not be the subject of any contention. 25 MS NELSON: Can I make a practical suggestion. We 26 hadn't actually finished in camera with matters that 27 were to be heard only by women, and I understand Mrs 28 Shaw has some examination there. Perhaps we should 29 conclude that before there is debate about whether a 30 part of Exhibit 6 ought to be released. The witness may 31 not necessarily need to remain for that. If we take it 32 a step at the time and complete what we have started. 33 MR MEYER: I withdraw my suggestion. 34 The application then is that we go into COMSR: 35 private session, restricted only to women and those 36 women permitted to remain in the hearing room. HEARING CONTINUES IN PRIVATE 37

## E.M. FISHER XXN

| 1 2 | RESUMING 12.40 P.M.<br>HEARING CONTINUES IN PRIVATE      |
|-----|--|
| 3   | MS SIMPSON: We have in the court, apart from the         |
| 4   | people permitted to remain on the last occasion when     |
| 5   | this was in camera, a number of Aboriginal ladies whom   |
| 6   | Mrs Fisher has asked to remain in the court while she    |
| 7   | completes her evidence in camera.                        |
| 8   | COMSR: Mrs Fisher, it's a matter that I have to          |
| 9   | determine, because Aboriginal ladies, like any other     |
| 10  | persons, you will understand, are in the category of     |
| 11  | members of the public, and I have to determine -         |
| 12  | MS VAN DER BYL: Can I just say something?                |
| 13  | COMSR: Do you represent them at all?                     |
| 14  | MS VAN DER BYL: No.                                      |
| 15  | COMSR: I understand that you're making an                |
| 16  | application to be permitted to remain in the hearing     |
| 17  | while this part of the evidence is dealt with. I do      |
| 18  | have a difficulty in that I have excluded all members of |
| 19  | the public and only allowed certain persons to be        |
| 20  | present in the hearing, with the idea that the least     |
| 21  | essential number of persons hear this evidence.          |
| 22  | MS SIMPSON: Perhaps if I help. The ladies who are        |
| 23  | here have told me they are Veronica Brodie, who the      |
| 24  | Commission has already heard is the daughter of Rebecca  |
| 25  | Wilson. The other ladies are Muriel Van Der Byl, April   |
| 26  | Newchurch, Evelyn Newchurch and Cherie Watson. Perhaps   |
| 27  | if Mrs Fisher could give some evidence as to their       |
| 28  | relationship, as she understands it, to Rebecca Wilson's |
| 29  | family, that may assist the Commission in making a       |
| 30  | ruling in relation to their application to remain in the |
| 31  | hearing remain.  |
| 32  | COMSR: How am I to determine that? As I                  |
| 33  | understand it, Mrs Fisher is an amateur historian and I  |
| 34  | just don't know the weight that I can place on that.     |
| 35  | What this would mean is that I would have to have a      |
| 36  | hearing to determine whether or not you ladies should be |
| 37  | permitted to remain. Now, I have no difficulty with the  |
| 38  | daughter remaining. I have made a ruling as to who       |

38

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

should be permitted to remain in court and the basis on 2 which they do so, and that is on the basis of signed 3 undertakings. 4 Surprisingly, s.35 of the Aboriginal Heritage Act 5 doesn't, on the face of it, exclude Aboriginal persons 6 from being persons to whom information should not be 7 divulged if it is contrary to Aboriginal tradition. 8 MS VAN DER BYL: It's our family. 9 I know you are telling me that. COMSR: 10 WITNESS: They are. I can -Just a moment. 11 COMSR: MS VAN DER BYL: Is she family? Can I just ask is Mrs 12 13 Chapman family? 14 COMSR: No, she is a party. And perhaps if I 15 just read to you the basis on which anyone's permitted 16 to remain here. Now, I have been authorised under s.35 17 of the Aboriginal Heritage Act that for the purposes of 18 this Royal Commission, I can hear - perhaps I'll put it this way: the Minister has authorised The divulgence of 19 20 information by a person to his or her legal 21 representative for or in connection with the Royal 22 Commission. The divulgence of information by counsel 23 assisting the Royal Commission to a witness or a 24 potential witness or his or her legal representative for 25 or in connection with the Royal Commission'. Mrs Chapman comes into that category. `And the divulgence 26 27 of information by the Commissioner or counsel assisting 28 the Royal Commission during the course of the hearing to 29 those persons permitted by the Commissioner to be 30 present during the divulgence of information by a 31 representative appearing on behalf of any witness'. 32 Now, you see it is a very difficult matter for me. 33 I've been confronted by a group of Aboriginal ladies to 34 be able to make a determination as to their status. 35 Now, I have no doubt about the lady that I saw on 36 television and who has been identified was a daughter; 37 and I just wonder if your concerns couldn't be met by

having her in court during the closed hearing, because

perhaps.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

it's very difficult for me to determine your claims as 2 to relationship without any expert information before me is the problem I'm confronted with. 4 WITNESS: What is `expert information'? 5 Just one moment. You don't hold COMSR: 6 yourself out as an expert. 7 MS SIMPSON: May I suggest perhaps that the hearing 8 adjourns until after lunch and perhaps during that 9 interval this matter can be resolved. 10 MS VAN DER BYL: Do we have to go and get the genealogy? That is the problem I'm confronted with. 11 COMSR: MS VAN DER BYL: 12 We're family. It is difficult for me to make a snap 13 COMSR: decision when confronted with a group of persons who are 14 15 saying that `We bear a particular relationship to that'. 16 MS PIKE: Clearly, this problem is going to arise 17 as the hearing progresses. 18 COMSR: I can see that. 19 MS PIKE: It seems to me that perhaps what we 20 could be looking at is a process, because certainly from 21 the perspective of Dr Fergie, not that it's particularly 22 relevant, these ladies would feel uncomfortable about 23 excluding them from in camera evidence when it is their 24 very culture which is under discussion. Except there are people who excluded 25 MRS SHAW: themselves on the first day of the Commission. 26 Really, as a rule, Aboriginal women from 27 MS PIKE: 28 the Ngarrindjeri tribe should be permitted to remain. 29 It's a matter of addressing that. It seems that we 30 should be looking at a process and what I have in my 31 mind, whether there is an affidavit or statutory 32 declaration suggesting or setting out enough information 33 for you to be satisfied, because it would seem somewhat 34 of an anomaly if the only people that hear the evidence 35 in camera are white lawyers and witnesses and if the people excluded are Ngarrindjeri women. We don't say 36 37 that it's witnesses, but Ngarrindjeri women in general 38

#### CJ 10EPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

- 1 COMSR: I appreciate that. The legal
- 2 representatives present have been given a right to
- 3 appear in that capacity. The parties are here and have
- 4 leave to appear also, so I don't have any doubt as to
- 5 the basis on which they're here. When I'm confronted
- 6 with a group of ladies who come along and say 'I wish to
- 7 be present because of this or that relationship' and I
- 8 have no way of authenticating anything that is said to
- 9 me, that makes it a very difficult decision.
- 10 MS NELSON: My client may be able to help because he
- is an expert in the field, and I understand that
- genealogy is an established thing. He is not here at
- the moment, but I could take instructions over the
- 14 luncheon adjournment and also Dr Clarke may be able to
- give some help in that field.
- 16 COMSR: It is not only that. Now, I want to
- make sure that there is going to be no argument
- addressed that the classification of persons who should
- 19 have access to this knowledge is restricted in such a
- way that it does not include the ladies who are seeking
- 21 to remain here, and that's a matter on which I might
- have to have some evidence. I will ask Mrs Fisher.
- Q. You say that the information is not to be divulged to anyone other than whom.
- 25 A. Aboriginal women. Which information are we saying?
- 26 Q. The most secret of the information.
- 27 A. Must never be spoken of other than to Aboriginal women.
- 28 Q. I understood you to say earlier that is not to be
- 29 divulged to anyone other than women.
- 30 A. I'm talking about here, their most secret which is not
- 31 necessarily noted but to which and to which I cannot
- refer, but the most secret.
- 33 Q. In any event, you're saying that that information, you
- wouldn't be prepared to give to anyone other than
- 35 Aboriginal women.
- 36 A. And, yes -
- 37 MS VAN DER BYL: The family.
- 38 MRS SHAW: 'The family' the Aboriginal women are

#### CJ 10EPP

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

saying. A. My statement is not necessarily noted and never spoken of to other than Aboriginal women at any time anywhere. But that is something that is not necessarily noted in terms of the notebook, in terms of anything. 6 COMSR 7 Q. So you haven't noted it anywhere. 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. So that you can't give any evidence as to having noted 10 it at all. 11 A. No. 12 Q. Nor having heard of it in so many words. 13 A. Yes. I have to ask permission to even breathe it, let's 14 put it that way. I have to ask permission of Aboriginal 15 women. As I understand the status of the women 16 MS NELSON: 17 that are seeking to remain, that is twofold: first, many 18 of or all of them are Aboriginal women; and, secondly, 19 are of the family of Rebecca Wilson. So that a 20 combination of those two categories entitles them to be 21 present if any of that information is revealed. I may 22 be wrong, but that is my understanding. 23 I don't know if Miss Pyke agrees with COMSR: 24 that classification, but still. 25 MS PIKE: We note in general that this inquiry is about the beliefs of Ngarrindjeri women, and to exclude 26 27 them is -28 COMSR: I appreciate that. 29 MS PIKE: At the very least. 30 COMSR: I don't say that it's not a difficult 31 situation. I have a group of ladies who tell me that

they are Ngarrindjeri women and tell me they are

relatives and, as such, are entitled to be heard. What

I need to know, I suppose, is some authentication of

there would be no problem in relation to s.35 arising.

white women were present listening to this information

that fact, and that in disclosing the information that

I certainly would find it a most invidious position if

#### 534 CJ 10EPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN

- and if persons who genuinely are entitled to hear it
- without any permission of the Commission at all were
- 3 excluded. But, at the same time, I do have a difficulty
- 4 in being able to verify these matters. So, I do propose
- 5 to adjourn the Commission it is ten to one in any
- 6 event so that we can decide whether or not there is
- 7 some way that this problem can be tackled and so that I
- 8 can satisfy myself that I'm not doing the wrong thing.
- 9 We will have to give some consideration to this over the
- luncheon adjournment then. We do have a matter listed
- with the press, isn't there, an application that is
- coming on at 4 o'clock?
- 13 MS SIMPSON: Over the luncheon adjournment, perhaps
- if I try and rearrange those submissions to allow Mrs
- 15 Fisher's evidence to be completed.
- 16 COMSR: It would be desirable if we could. Mrs
- 17 Fisher hasn't that much longer in the witness box and it
- would be desirable if we could dispose of her evidence
- today because she has been a long time in the witness
- 20 box.
- 21 WITNESS: It's time I was disposed of.
- 22 COMSR: Your evidence, not yourself.
- 23 WITNESS: A lot of people have told me.
- 24 ADJOURNED 12.55 P.M.

## (PRIVATE)

| 1           | RESUMING 2.20 P.M. IN PRIVATE                            |
|-------------|--|
| 2           | MS SIMPSON: Commissioner, we have in the courtroom       |
| 2<br>3<br>4 | now four Aboriginal women. They are Val Power, Muriel    |
| 4           | Van Der Byl, Edna Newchurch and Veronica Brodie. And Mr  |
| 5           | Steve Hemming, from the South Australian Museum, is also |
| 6           | in the courtroom and he is able to identify those        |
| 7           | ladies, as I understand it, as Ngarrindjeri women and he |
| 8           | knows them personally.                                   |
| 9           | COMSR: Do you propose to call him?                       |
| 10          | MS SIMPSON: Perhaps Mr Hemming could just confirm        |
| 11          | that, from the floor of the hearing room?                |
| 12          | COMSR: Yes.  |
| 13          | Mr Hemming, you are an anthropologist.                   |
| 14          | MR HEMMING: Yes, I am an historian actually and I        |
| 15          | know all of those women. Some of them more than others.  |
| 16          | So I know they are all Wilson descendants basically.     |
| 17          | Most of them I know their detailed genealogies, but I    |
| 18          | don't know Edna Newchurch quite as well, but I know that |
| 19          | she is a Wilson descendant.                              |
| 20          | COMSR: You are able to say they are all                  |
| 21          | Ngarrindjeri women?                                      |
| 22          | MR HEMMING: Yes.   |
| 23          | COMSR: You are not able to say whether it would          |
| 24          | be contrary to Aboriginal tradition for them to hear     |
| 25          | this evidence?   |
| 26          | MR HEMMING: I think that would be up to them to          |
| 27          | determine really. I really don't know what the nature    |
| 28          | of the evidence is.                                      |
| 29          | COMSR: Yes, I appreciate that.                           |
| 30          | Dr Fergie is in court, isn't she?                        |
| 31          | MS PYKE: Dr Fergie, yes, she is present.                 |
| 32          | COMSR: Perhaps I might be able to ask Dr                 |
| 33          | Fergie, would it be in accordance with or would it be    |
| 34          | contrary to Aboriginal tradition for these ladies to     |
| 35          | hear evidence concerning women's business?               |
| 36          | DR FERGIE: I don't believe so.                           |
| 37          | COMSR: I think that gets me over the difficulty          |
| 38          | and I propose to rule as follows:                        |

## 536 KC 10FPP

## (PRIVATE)

| 1           | That I am satisfied that Muriel Van Der Byl,             |
|-------------|--|
| 2           | Veronica Brodie, Edna Newchurch and Val Power are        |
| 3           | Aboriginal women and are members of the Ngarrindjeri     |
| 2<br>3<br>4 | community and it would not be contrary to Aboriginal     |
| 5           | tradition for them to remain in the hearing room during  |
| 6           | this private session. In the event that I am mistaken    |
| 7           | in that conclusion then under the s.35 authorisation for |
| 8           | the Minister of Aboriginal Affairs, they are permitted   |
| 9           | to remain in the hearing room while Mrs Fisher is giving |
| 10          | evidence during this private session on the basis that   |
| 11          | the undertakings required of all persons who are         |
| 12          | 8 1 1  |
|             |  |
| 14          | Have those ladies completed the necessary                |
| 15          | undertakings?  |
| 16          | MS SIMPSON: I have not asked them for an                 |
| 17          | undertaking, because they are Ngarrindjeri women. They   |
| 18          | have assured me that they more than anybody are keen     |
| 19          | that this information doesn't go out, but they can       |
| 20          | complete those, if you require them to.                  |
| 21          | COMSR: I suppose I am asking it out of an                |
| 22          | abundance of caution, in the event that I am wrong in my |
| 23          | conclusions, then I permitted you to remain in the       |
| 24          | hearing room.  |
| 25          | Is there any objection to signing the undertakings       |
| 26          | as to confidentiality?                                   |
| 27          | MS POWER: No, just I would like people to know who       |
| 28          | am.  |
| 29          | COMSR: Yes.  |
| 30          | MS POWER: I am the Women's Adviser to the State          |
| 31          | Department of Aboriginal Affairs. It is my job to know   |
| 32          | everybody in this State. I am also the granddaughter of  |
| 33          | Charles Wilson and I am also the daughter of Mary        |
| 34          | Wilson, who is married to Donald James Karpany who are   |
| 35          | all Ngarrindjeri descent. I am Ngarrindjeri. My          |
| 36          | sisters are Ngarrindjeri. Veronica is also my cousin.    |
| 37          | Edna is also my cousin. We are all related on John       |
| 38          | Wilson's side of the Wilson geneaology.                  |
|             |  |

#### (PRIVATE)

- 1 COMSR: So, you are members of the family of
- 2 Wilson?
- 3 MS POWER: Yes.
- 4 COMSR: On the basis of that, I think I can confidently permit all the ladies to be present in so
- 6 far as you need my permission because I think that no
- 7 permission is required in your case as clearly it
- 8 wouldn't appear to be any breach of s.35 for you ladies
- 9 to be present.
- 10 Are we in a position to proceed?
- 11 MS NELSON: Perhaps just note that Mr Hemming has
- 12 now left the courtroom.
- 13 COMSR: Yes, we will note that Mr Hemming has
- 14 now left the court and there are only women present in
- the hearing room, at this time.
- 16 CONTINUED

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

#### WITNESS E.M. FISHER, CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS SHAW **CONTINUING**

- IN PRIVATE
- Q. You have told us a little so far of your extensive

knowledge of Aboriginal people.

A. I don't - Madam Commissioner, I don't profess to an extensive knowledge. I profess only to a periphery

knowledge.

- 8 Q. You said you are a good friend of Graham Jenkins.
- 9 A. Yes, I did know him. I haven't been in touch for a long 10 time, but I did know him, yes, in that - the time that I

11

- 12 Q. Does that mean to say you are a good friend of his.
- 13 A. I am not a person who goes to his house as a good
- 14 friend, but in terms of the fact that we used to ring
- 15 each up with the research we were doing and I sent him
- 16 some material and he sent me some material from his
- research. We were he wished me well. I wished him 17 18 well and so on, yes.
- 19 Q. Did you ever read his book.
- 20 A. Of course, yes.
- 21 Q. I think you mentioned, in your own book, that you were
- familiar with the work 'Survival in our own Land.' 22
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Are there other books on the Aboriginal people that you 25 have read.
- A. Yes. 26
- 27 Q. Would it be fair to say many books you have read.
- 28
- A. I have got a library of perhaps I can describe it, Madam Commissioner? If you take the front of this 29
- 30 structure (INDICATES), which probably fills with books
- 31 and magazines, it might fill the shelving on the whole
- 32 of that structure. It might be slightly less, yes.
- Q. Is it the case that throughout your life you have taken
- a deep interest in the plight of the Aboriginal people. 34
- 35 A. I think it would be more correct to say that I have
- 36 always taken a deep interest in the dispossessed and the
- people who seem to be less privileged in the community. 37
- 38 Whether they are Anglo-Saxon, whoever, yes.

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Are there any other Aboriginal people apart from Gladys
- 2 Elphick that you had any discussions with for the
- 3 purposes of recording history.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Who were those.
- 6 A. I don't feel that I should I don't want necessarily to
- 7 bring the names of Gladys's last remaining relative in
- 8 of her generation. She is an old, very elderly lady.
- 9 She is of the Ngarrindjeri people sorry, she is of the
- Narrunga people, not of the Ngarrindjeri and she would
- not be she would not be she is widowed.
- 12 Q. I don't press that, I am simply -
- 13 A. I would be very upset -
- 14 COMSR
- 15 Q.

#### Lines 15 - 38 suppressed

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

#### 1 A.

#### Lines 1 - 6 suppressed

| 7 | Q. | You als | o said that | `All Aboriginal | people a | lways have |
|---|----|---------|-------------|-----------------|----------|------------|
|---|----|---------|-------------|-----------------|----------|------------|

- 8 women's business and men's business and know that it
- 9 must never be mixed up.' Is that based on what Gladys
- 10 and the others told you.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. You gave some evidence about the Taplin story,

Is that something you

- 14 located in your reading.
- 15 A. It is in the tape - the cassette tape which, Madam
- Commissioner, you have in your possession. 16
- Q. Is that something that you were told by Gladys or 17
- 18 Rebecca.
- 19 A. No, until the tape - until that was said on the tape I
- 20 didn't know anything about it. That was the first I had
- 21 heard of it. I might have read something in Taplin, but 22
- now I yes.
- 23 Q. Who said it on the tape.
- A. Rebecca Wilson. 24
- 25 Q. That was during the course of the meeting on the same
- day that you made some notes. 26
- A. Yes, to the best of my knowledge, that was on the same 27 28 day, yes.
- 29 Q. I just want to clear up with you, if I can, your
- 30 evidence in relation to your notes. You said this
- morning that `When you speak to an Aboriginal person, they will say "That's culture. All gone." So you know 31
- 32
- 33 never to ask a question about that again.'
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. Can you remember saying that this morning.
- 36 A. Yes.
- Q. Who were you talking about then. 37
- 38 A. Gladys.

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Gladys Elphick.
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Do you say that those are words Gladys said to you.
- 4 A. Yes, she said that to me twice at least that I can
- 5 remember clearly.

### Lines 6 - 14 suppressed

- 15 Q. Can I just come back to Gladys. You also said that no
- Aboriginal ceremony takes place unless there is, in
- fact, a creation story. Is that something Gladys told
- 18 you.
- 19 A. I should have said unless there is a background in a
- creation story. If I can correct that, yes, a
- 21 background in a creation story.
- 22 Q. You actually said the creation story is absolutely
- 23 forbidden.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. What do you mean by that.
- 26 A. I can only say what I understand in general terms, very
- 27 general terms.

#### Pages 542 - 544

#### Closed

545 RF 10GPP

> E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1 A.

#### Lines 1 - 24 suppressed

- 25 Q. What you said yesterday was that Rebecca Wilson said to
- you, in general terms, that there were sacred places 26
- 27 around the Ngarrindjeri area, north, south, east and
- 28 west.
- 29 A. Yes.
- 30 Q. What did you understand to be the Ngarrindjeri area.
- A. The lands of the Ngarrindjeri nation. The lands of the 31
- 32 Ngarrindjeri nation.
- 33 Q. How far did you understand that land to extend.
- A. I haven't got the map from Q. `The World that Was'. 34
- 35
- 36 A. No.
- 37 Q. `Survival in our Land'.
- 38 A. Yes.

546 RF 10GPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 COMSR: Are you asking the witness what she
- 2 understood back in 1967 -
- 3 MRS SHAW: Yes.
- 4 COMSR: Or what does she understand now?
- 5 A. Yes, what I understood as the nations on other maps that
- 6 indicated something the same as I have at home in my
- 7 library.
- 8 Q. I think what Mrs Shaw is asking you is back in 1967,
- 9 when you had this conversation, what did you then
- understand to be the land.
- 11 A. That area that is, in general, indicated. I understood
- it to mean the Coorong, the Murray Mouth, Goolwa, Cape
- 13 Jervis, and up in a sort of what do you call it a
- crescent shape, back down to that area.
- 15 XXN
- 16 Q. And up to Murray Bridge kind of area.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. So is it the case that you knew from what she was
- saying, that the whole of that area covered by the
- 21 Ngarrindjeri nation was sacred.
- 22 A. The whole of the Ngarrindjeri land.
- 23 Q. Yes.
- 24 A. When in 1834 it was certainly every bit of it was
- sacred and some of it was secret and never to be
- revealed to people whose business it was not. Others
- had other business, you know.
- 28 Q.

#### Lines 28 - 38 suppressed

#### Closed

549 RF 10GPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

#### Lines 1 - 3 suppressed

- 4 Q. You don't know whether she used the word `Kumarangk' or
- 5 not
- 6 A. No, I can't tell you.
- Q. And you certainly never made a note that she mentioned the word `Kumarangk'.
- 9 A. I've got `K' and some letters. I couldn't have that
- would have been the first time that I heard it
- mentioned, if she did mention it, and I wouldn't have
- been able to spell it straight away, and I may not have
- asked afterwards. Certainly it is not in the notes in
- 14 that form
- 15 Q. Can you spell `Kumarangk' now.
- 16 A. Well, yes, but that's not because I've learnt that by
- 17 reading material since.
- 18 Q. How do you spell `Kumarangk'.
- 19 A. K-U-M-A-R-A-N-G-K.
- 20 Q. When did you learn to spell that.
- 21 A. I think Shirley Peasley told me how to spell it.
- 22 Q. When did Shirley tell you how to spell that.
- 23 A. It must have been at one of the International after
- one of the International Women's Day luncheons I was
- 25 talking to her. I said 'How do you spell this name? I
- don't know why you people have got these words'. And
- she laughed and spelt it for me. I wrote it.
- 28 Q. How did you come to be talking to Shirley Peasley about Kumarangk.
- 30 A. It was the International Women's Day luncheon and I
- 31 think that would be the one that Val Power was at.
- 32 Q. But why were you interested in the spelling of
- 33 `Kumarangk' after a conference.
- 34 A. She said something to me about some woman's I don't
- 35 know whether she was -

Something like

37 that. I'm not sure.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

#### (PRIVATE)

1 Q. Was that the first time you'd heard the word

2 `Kumarangk'.

- A. I don't think it is the first time. Since then I've done a lot of reading and I could have read it in
- 5 what's-his-name's book, or some other place.
- 6 Q. You mean Jenkin's book.
- 7 A. Yes. But I didn't commit the spelling to and I was
- 8 having a joke with the Aboriginal women that they invent
- 9 their language so we can find it hard to spell.
- 10 Q. When do you think that you first became aware of the
- word `Kumarangk' as such.
- 12 A. That would be about that time, in 1990 probably.
- 13 Q. When did you first become aware it referred to Hindmarsh Island.
- 15 A. That would be must have been at the same time. She

would have explained that to me, I suppose.

- 17 Q. In the statement you prepared for the commission, you said -
- 19 A. You are referring to that 6 -
- 20 Q. I am referring to -
- 21 A. Please, can I have a copy of it in front of me?
- 22 Q. Can I just ask you the question first and it can be
- provided to you whilst I ask you the question. When you
- prepared that statement, you said in that statement
- 25 that, in particular,

#### but the most important sites to her and to

- Aboriginal people, and especially to Aboriginal women,
- were those involving the waters around Hindmarsh Island
- which she called Kumarangk.
- 31 A. Well, she may have. Sorry. You see, I can't read the
- notes. It says 'K' something. The notes in the
- notebook say 'KU' something, and I am assuming it is
- 34 Kumarangk.
- 35 Q. Did she call it `Kumarangk' or not.
- 36 A. That must be one of my difficulties in expressing to you
- that I was scribbling. I was scribbling those notes.

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

Q. I appreciate that, but what is your memory now. Did she call it -3 A. My memory is if I have got `KU' something down. She may 4 have been speaking about Kumarangk. She may have been, 5 I don't know. 6 COMSR: I note that one of the ladies present is 7 taking notes of this part of the -8 MS POWER: I wish to intervene. One of the reasons 9 why I am taking notes, I want that officer to bring 10 somebody down here who knows the interpretation of the Ngarrindjeri dialect. One of the things that -11 12 MRS SHAW: I object to this. I am in the middle of 13 cross-examining a witness and this is being said in the 14 presence of the witness. 15 MS POWER: I see everybody else writing here, and I 16 was told -17 COMSR: Just a moment. I wonder if you could speak to counsel assisting. Not aloud. 18 19 MS POWER: I was told by that lady up there that if 20 I wanted to come down here, I had to go up there and she 21 said `Write it down', and that's the reason why I am 22 writing that there has got to be a 24 COMSR: This is one of the reasons why there is 25 problems in allowing persons not familiar with the 26 requirements of the court in a closed hearing -I object to this. 27 MRS SHAW: 28 MS POWER: I am familiar with it, but the thing 29 that worries me here, I am a Ngarrindjeri woman and 30 there is no Ngarrindjeri interpreter here, and I will 31 insist that this commission has an interpreter. 32 MS VAN DER BYL: This is not a court case. It is a 33 hearing. It is a hearing for information of the truth. 34 COMSR: I appreciate your concerns, but Mrs Shaw is in the middle of conducting a cross-examination here. 35 36 Can you just listen, ladies? 37 CONTINUED

38 Q. Hindmarsh Island.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

If you have got some concerns, and I'm not - if you have 1 2 some concerns, can you speak to Mrs Simpson afterwards 3 about it because I'm not really sure that I need an 4 interpreter to listen to Mrs Fisher. 5 WITNESS: You must -6 COMSR: I would like to get ahead with the 7 examination and then you can discuss your concerns, if 8 any, to Mrs Simpson. 9 MS POWER: 10 COMSR: We can't have interruptions whilst the hearing is going on. I am a little concerned because I 11 12 understand that - have they signed the undertakings? No, not as yet. The undertaking only 13 MS SIMPSON: 14 relates to the divulgence of information which would be 15 in contravention of Aboriginal tradition. I see, right. I appreciate you have 16 COMSR: some concerns and I would ask you to speak to Mrs 17 Simpson afterwards. 18 19 MS VAN DER BYL: Mrs Chapman has been writing profusely 20 and that is worrying us. That is of great concern. And 21 I apologise, but you expect Aboriginals to respect white 22 customs and we expect a little bit of respect as well, and we find that very offensive. 23 24 COMSR: Just a minute. I will deal with that at 25 a later stage. Mrs Chapman, I must ask you not to be 26 taking notes of matters where the transcript itself is 27 subject to restriction, because I don't know what is 28 going to happen to your notes. 29 MS BOLZON: Very well. 30 I want no more interruptions. We must COMSR: 31 let Mrs Shaw get ahead of the cross-examination. It is 32 quite unseemly in the middle of a hearing. 33 XXN 34 Q. You said that you went down to, was it, Goolwa in the 35 last 12 months. 36 MS NELSON: Hindmarsh Island. 37 XXN

#### CJ 10HPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. When was that.
- 3 A. I'm a bit upset, I'm sorry.
- 4 COMSR: Take your time to compose yourself.
- 5 XXN
- 6 Q. Would you like a break.
- 7 A. It would be a very good idea, I'm so upset.
- 8 COMSR: I would like you to complete your
- 9 examination. You have been here a long time and if we
- take a break, can I ask that we resume at 10 past. I'm
- concerned that Mrs Fisher might have to come back
- another day and, as she pointed out, she is not a young
- woman and has been here a long time.
- 14 MRS SHAW: It is advisable that she not speak to
- other people about her evidence at this stage.
- 16 WITNESS: I will go in there and have a smoke by
- myself, but I want to speak with Mrs Simpson though.
- 18 ADJOURNED 3.03 P.M.
- 19 RESUMING 3.11 P.M.
- 20 COMSR: We must proceed without any other delays
- or interruptions because we have to get through this
- 22 evidence.
- 23 XXN
- 24 Q. I was asking you about your trip down to Hindmarsh
- 25 Island or Goolwa. Which one was it.
- 26 A. That was the second trip you're speaking of?
- 27 Q. The second.
- 28 A. Yes.
- 29 Q. There was two.
- 30 A. Yes. I went down at invitation. It would have
- 31 been '67, '68, yes.
- 32 Q. Where did you go on that occasion.
- 33 A. Well, she invited me down to meet the women down there.
- 34 Q. Whereabouts. At what place.
- 35 A. At Point McLeay it was called then.
- 36 Q. Where was that in relation to which route did you go:
- 37 Via Hindmarsh Island.
- 38 A. No, went straight down through Adelaide to Point McLeay.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- I didn't go anywhere but Point McLeay. I was presented
- with a bunch of feather flowers by one of the elderly,
- 3 whose name I can't mention now.
- 4 Q. You've told us that twice already. On the other trip, that is the only time that you have been to Goolwa or
- 6 Hindmarsh Island.
- 7 A. Yes. That was a trip I went with two white women.
- 8 Q. Who are they.
- 9 A. One was Deborah McCulloch. I think the other one was
- Betty Anne Sorrell. They are women from the Women's Electoral Lobby.
- 12 Q. When did you go down on this trip.
- 13 A. I was invited by Shirley Peasley to come down and say a
- 14 few words at a meeting held down there in support of the
- women who were saying they didn't want a bridge built.
- 16 Q. When was that, last year or what.
- 17 A. It's been held this year, hasn't it? I don't know. It
- wasn't it was I can't remember whether it was since,
- before the Commission began and when it was announced,
- between that time. There was a meeting there. I'm sorry.
- 22 Q. That is fine. Can you tell us whether it was after you
- had taken in your notes and your tape to Doreen.
- 24 A. Yes, it must have been, because I was speaking I
- wouldn't have spoken if I hadn't done that, yes.
- Q. Where was the meeting held, in Goolwa or HindmarshIsland.
- 28 A. I think it was at Graham's Castle, yes.
- 29 Q. Was there white people and Aboriginal people there.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. How many people altogether.
- 32 A. I don't know. It could have we got there late. It
- was at 3-ish or something when we got there. The people
- that were there, I think there were a number let me
- say there it would be 50 over there and maybe 20 here,
- maybe 70 people. Somebody said `A lot of them have
- 37 gone'.
- 38 Q. Were there any speakers.

#### 555 CJ 10HPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- A. Yes, there was a gentleman and myself.
- Q. Who both spoke. A. Yes.
- Q. Who was the gentleman.
- A. Somebody to do with the Hindmarsh Island bridge group.
- I'm sorry, I'd never met him before.
- 7 Q. On that visit, did you actually go to Hindmarsh Island.
- A. Yes. Deborah said `Would you like to go to the island?', I said `Yes, I would, I've never been'. 8
- Q. When you went to Hindmarsh Island, did you drive around. 10
- 11 A. No, we went straight across the bridge, straight down
- and right at the end, parked or right it seemed at the 12
- 13 end of a long road, parked and veered off to the right,
- 14 I think, and parked somewhere near a beach and walked on
- the beach. 15
- 16 Q. What beach was that did you understand.
- A. I'd have to look in a map. I didn't find out. I 17
- didn't look. I'm not interested in that -18
- Q. That's fine. When you went to Hindmarsh Island on that 19
- occasion, did anyone indicate to you where the proposed 20
- 21 bridge was.
- 22 A. No. I seen a map in a paper and knew it was somewhere
- 23 where the ferry is.
- 24 Q.

#### Lines 24 - 38 suppressed

### 556 CJ 10HPP

### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

### Lines 1 - 24 suppressed

| 27 | Q. From what Rebecca Wilson told you, you understood her to |
|----|---|
| 28 | be from the Ngarrindjeri people in the Point McLeay area    |
| 29 | or from the Ngarrindjeri area in the Hindmarsh Island,      |
| 30 | or the island's area.                                       |
| 31 | A. I understand what she said and that is that she called   |
| 32 | Point McLeay home, so I assume she was from there. I        |
| 33 | didn't question her on those. I didn't question her,        |
| 34 | much to my regret. I didn't question any more.              |
| 35 | Q.  |

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

#### 1 A.

#### Lines 1 - 8 suppressed

- 9 Q. You also told us that in your evidence that Rebecca
- Wilson said to you that it takes many, many years for a
- white person to understand Aboriginal people.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You understood that to be that she was saying `You will
- take many years to understand us'.
- 15 A. Yes. I said that on the tape. I said to her 'Well,
- that's very politely put, thank you very much', and
- everybody laughed and she said `No offence meant'.
- 18 Q. Who is 'everybody'.
- 19 A. Gladys and I and her.
- 20 Q. That was what was played on the 7.30 Report, wasn't it.
- 21 A. I can't quite remember exactly what was played because
- of the background music, but I will say that it's on
- that tape, yes.
- 24 Q. Have you listened to the tape recently.
- 25 A. Since before I gave it to Doreen Kartinyeri, I listened
- to make sure my memory was correct that her voice was on it, yes.
- 28 Q. You told us this morning it's true though that the
- 29 tape was played again at Paralowie Saturday week ago.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. You would have heard the words there.
- 32 À. Yes.
- 33 Q. You also told us this morning that when you were being
- 34 questioned about your notes, and so on, that some things
- were too sacred and secret for you to record at the
- time. What I wanted to ask you was: Is what you say
- that you did not feel that you were permitted to record
- in your handwritten notes the secret sacred information.

#### 558 CJ 10HPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- A. That's correct, yes.Q. Is it fair to say that even if we got the notes, we would not find the secret sacred information in there.
- A. No. You find secret sacred information in the notes,
- but not of a depth that was expressed that I didn't
- 6 write down and that I won't.

#### Lines 8 - 19 suppressed

19 CONTINUED

```
Page 559
```

#### Closed

KC JPP 560

E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

### Lines 1 - 17 suppressed

- 18 Q. Were the words she used that `The sky must be clear.'
- 19 A. I can't remember that. She made that may be in the
- 20 notebook. I am sorry. I am. I can't remember.
- 21 Q. I am asking you about the words she used.
- 22 A. I can't remember.
- 23 Q.
- 25 A. I can't remember whether -

I haven't recorded that.

- That might be in the notebook.
- 28 Q.

### Lines 28- -38 suppressed

561

KC JPP

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

#### Lines 1 - 14 suppressed

| 15 | A. But I will say I am not a Ngarrindjeri person. | I am on |
|----|---|---------|
| 16 | the periphery of knowledge, Madam Commissi        | oner.   |

- 17 Q. When you talked about there being mention of ploughing
- 18 up or bulldozing, was it Gladys who first said `They are
- 19 ploughing up our history all over the place and nobody 20 cares.'
- 21 A. Gladys said that, yes.
- 22 Q. Was it then that said `Look, you can take some 23 notes.'
- 24 A. No, it didn't happen like that. Rebecca Wilson, not 25 Rebecca Wilson -
- 26 Q. I was referring to your evidence when I put that to you, 27 you see.
- 28 A. I am sorry. Rebecca Wilson said - Gladys said 'Now,
- 29 come on. I want you to tell Betty what happened.'
- 30 Rebecca Wilson started to say `Well, just like your
- 31 place. All over, you know, Glady, they've got rid of
- this and now they're doing this.' And she mentioned the 32
- 33 name of something. I couldn't catch it. I assume it
- 34 was in the language, which Glady would have understood.
- 35
- And I said `What is this?' And Glady had used words to the effect that they're ploughing something up, 36
- 37 bulldozing or something like that and Glady thumped the
- 38 table and she said `They're ploughing up our history.'

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

- 1 And you tend to remember things when Glady thumps her
- 3 Q. I take it none of that is in the notes, though, is it.
- 4 A. That she thumped her hand?
  5 Q. No, that she talked, Gladys talked about 'Ploughing up our history.'
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. That is in the notes, is it.
- 9 A. It should be.
- 10 Q. There is nothing in the notes about Mrs Wilson talking about ploughing up our history, though, is there.
- 12 A. I would have to see them to refresh my memory, I'm sorry, Commissioner.
- 14 COMSR
- Q. Are you asking to refer to them for the purpose of refreshing your notes.
- 17 A. I haven't got them. I'm sorry, I can't. I'm sorry. I am very sorry. It was very remiss of me not to keep a
- 19 copy, but that's the way it happened. That is really
- 20 the way it happened. It was a rush.
- 21 XXN
- Q. It is very difficult for you to be accurate about what you say, without the benefit of them, isn't it.
- A. What gives me the right, you see, what gives me the right to take the words?
- 26 Q. What I am saying to you is that, it is -
- 27 A. It is very difficult.
- 28 Q. It is understandable for you that you can't give
- accurate evidence about precisely who said what without the benefit of your notes.
- 31 A. Yes.
- 32 Q. When you talked about the culture, did Gladys say to you
- that the culture was `All gone'. That is, her culture
- Was all gone.
- 35 A. It depends on the context, you see. At one stage, she
- said `That man came here again to see me', she said to
- her son. `What did you say, mum? Oh, said "All gone,
- all gone. That is all culture. That's all gone. We

2

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

- don't know about that now.".' I have heard Glady say in
  - front of researchers many times say `Oh, no, it's all
- 3 gone. No, there is no language. No, no, we don't. No,
- 4 that's all gone.' That is because she would prefer to
- 5 deny her culture than welcome in the so many people who
- 6 knocked on her door, all the time, `Tell me about the
- 7 Aborigines.' And that happened all the time.
- 8 Q. Would it be fair to say that Gladys, you were aware,
- 9 denied that there was any culture left to her people, is that right.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. But, to you, she told you that there was, is that what you say.
- 14 A. She was I have got her on the tape saying `Well, of
- course, we tell those people nothing. "There all gone."
- We know otherwise.
- 17 Q. Did she ever tell you of other things on tape about her culture.
- 19 A. Much.
- 20 Q. Is that in tapes that are with the Madam Commissioner.
- 21 A. No, there is a certain amount of talk with Glady Elphick
- on the tape that Madam Commissioner has which she
- 23 understands the need to come from this Commission,
- otherwise I am in deep trouble with the Narrunga women.
- Q. When you described in evidence what Gladys was saying about speaking about Mrs Wilson speaking to you, you
- said that Mrs Wilson was urging -
- 28 COMSR
- Q. I wonder, before we go on, are you saying those tapes can only be heard by Narrunga women. And, apart from -
- 31 A. I have got permission for you to listen, thank you.
- 32 Q. Yes, I understand you say you have got permission for
- me, but Narrunga women don't require permission, is that what you are saying.
- 35 A. Yes, they require permission. They require permission.
- Narrunga women own those tapes in the main. And the
- men, because I have got to persuade them.
- 38 Q. Narrunga women don't need permission. I need

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

```
permission.
2
    A. Yes.
3
    Q. But Narrunga women don't.
    A. Yes, I'm sorry.
5
    MS SIMPSON:
                        It may be an opportune moment for this
6
      sitting of the hearing to hear the tape of Rebecca
7
      Wilson. Veronica Brodie, her daughter, has said that
8
      it would be permissible for it to be done now and it may
9
      be an opportune time, whilst she and the other ladies
10
       are here and, indeed, Ms Shaw may want to ask Mrs Fisher
       some questions about it.
11
12
    COMSR:
                      I want to be sure that that is the case.
    MS SIMPSON:
13
                         Perhaps, Veronica, would you mind
      standing up and telling the Commissioner that that is
14
15
       all right?
16
    COMSR:
                      You are Veronica Brodie?
17
    MS BRODIE:
                        Yes, I am the daughter of Rebecca
18
       Wilson.
19
    COMSR:
                      You say that you are prepared for the
20
       tape to be played in front of the people who are in this
21
       closed hearing?
22
    MS BRODIE:
                        Yes, I am.
23
                      There is no-one suggesting to the
    COMSR:
24
       contrary, that that shouldn't be done.
25
         And it is your tape, you feel now, because it is
26
       your mother's voice?
27
    MS BRODIE:
                        Yes, my tape. I do feel that I have a
28
       right to it.
29
    COMSR:
                      How do we determine which portion of the
30
       tape?
31
    MS SIMPSON:
                         Mrs Fisher will be able to help us with
32
       that.
33
     WITNESS:
                       Yes, Glady's voice will be heard.
34
    COMSR:
                      We have interruped Ms Shaw's
35
       cross-examination.
36
    MS SHAW:
                       I am happy for it to occur, at this
37
       time.
                      You are quite happy for that?
38 COMSR:
```

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1 MS SHAW: Yes.

2 MS PYKE: I don't want to create any more slowness

- 3 than we have already had. Given the very sensitive
- 4 nature of this, I wonder whether it could be set up in
- 5 another room, so that we don't hear Gladys Elphick's
- 6 voice?
- 7 MS SIMPSON: Mrs Fisher is going to organise that.
- 8 COMSR: Perhaps we should note on the transcript
- 9 that the tape, Exhibit 20, is with the permission of
- 10 Veronica Brodie, being played in the closed hearing as
- to that portion which contains the conversation between
- the witness and -
- 13 MS SIMPSON: Rebecca Wilson.
- 14 WITNESS: Myself and with some remarks from Gladys
- 15 Elphick.
- 16 COMSR
- 17 Q. Between yourself and Mrs Wilson, is it.
- 18 A. Yes, and Gladys Elphick. I have permission from Katrina
- 19 for a few words only.
- 20 TAPE PLAYED
- 21 A. This sounds really amateur.
- 22 CONTINUED

#### 566 RF 10KPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 A. That was the voice of Gladys Elphick, reading out the -
- Q. In all other respects, as to the balance of the tape -
- A. It is Gladys and myself. Perhaps an occasional word `Do you remember that, ?' And said `Yes'.
- 5 Q. Of course, I have previously made an order that in
- 6 respect of all the tape that it only be played in
- 7 private hearing, with counsel assisting and myself and
- 8 yourself in attendance. But now we have heard portion
- 9 of that tape.
- 10 A. Side B of tape number 5 it is called, yes.
- 11 Q. The balance of it, of course, has not been played.
- 12 A. Thank you. The discussion was, Glady wanted urgently to
- tell me something about how the grant needed to be
- improved. They were producing so much and only so much
- for it was coming back.
- 16 XXN
- 17 Q. Just one thing, I notice that when Mrs Wilson spoke on
- the tape, she said that you really have to live amongst
- the people to really know them. Do you claim to have
- 20 done that.
- 21 A. No, no. I might add, I said `Why should you tell me
- 22 this?'

#### LInes 23 - 38 suppressed

#### 567 RF 10KPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1 Q.

#### Lines 1 - 8 suppressed

| $^{\circ}$ | COMSR   |  |
|------------|---------|--|
| 9          | UUIVINK |  |
| _          | $\sim$  |  |

- 10 Q. From what you are saying, I gained the impression that
- you are distinguishing between knowledge that only men
- should have, and knowledge that only women should have.
- 13 A. Yes, and there is absolute separation in terms of some
- things. Some things went to parliament, some things
- were always in committee. I suppose that's the best way
- to put it. Some committees were male and some were
- female.
- 18 XXN
- 19 Q. You said in your evidence that, in relation to your
- 20 notebook, when Mr Abbott was asking you some questions
- about the three or four typed-up pages that you'd typed
- up, that there was a reference to the secret sacred
- women's business throughout the typing, and you said
- that it was interspersed throughout the three or four
- pages. Do you remember saying that to Mr Abbott.
- 26 A. I'd have to read the transcript, I'm sorry.
- 27 Q. When you say `interspersed' do you mean by that there
- was a reference to a topic, and you believed that Mrs
- Wilson considered that that was secret sacred -
- 30 A. Indeed.
- 31 Q. Without the actual details of it being there.
- 32 A. Indeed.
- 33 Q. When you asked Mrs Wilson about the barrages, did you
- have in mind barrages up at some particular location,
- 35 like Murray Bridge or near the Coorong or Prince Albert
- 36 or -
- 37 A. No. When our children were young, one day we got in the
- 38 car on a Sunday morning and went down to somebody had

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

- said `Go and see the barrages, there is wonderful bird
- 2 life'. My young middle son was a keen photographer and
- we went down and looked at part of the barrages. I
- 4 couldn't tell you to this day where they were, and he
- 5 took a photo of a heron-like bird. The kids children
- 6 were very young.
- 7 Q. Was that at Goolwa or up at -
- 8 A. Yes. It was what they call the Goolwa barrages that people used to go, in those days commonly, and visit.
- There were reeds and there were long legged, stilt-like
- birds.Q. So you had been to Goolwa before.
- 13 A. En famille. That is, as a family in terms of but
- nothing to do with I thought you were referring to
- precisely regarding Aboriginal women. I'd been there
- once, yes, with the children. I have still got a photo
- of that bird sitting amongst the reeds.
- 18 Q. When you raised the barrages, as I understand it, you
- say Mrs Wilson said `Very sad' and left it at that. Is that right.
- 21 A. Yes. 'We were very sad'. But she said some other
- things on the note that I put in the notebook that I don't want to say here because it is about men.
- 24 Q. When you say something about men.
- 25 A. To men's a reference to being sad, yes.
- 26 Q. You said in your evidence that the men need have no
- 27 problems about what is concerned in the tapes about men,
- it will be in the hands of men. What did you mean by
- that. What would be in the hands of men.
- 30 A. I was speaking precisely, solely and absolutely
- regarding the recordings I made of Gladys Elphick's son.
- Only that. In case Nurrunga men, who know what I have,
- hear that I am talking to this commission, speaking in
- any way to this commission -
- 35 Q. So did you speak to the son about men's business. Is
- that what you are suggesting.
- 37 A. I cannot discuss Nurrunga business in this court. I'm
- 38 sorry.

#### 569 RF 10KPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Can you say whether or not your evidence is that a man,
- 2 namely the son, was prepared to speak to you about men's
- 3 business.
- 4 A. He was commanded by his mother, who exceeded him in
- 5 elder authority. They know that. There were
- 6 circumstances that special circumstances.
- 7 Q.

### Lines 8 - 19 suppressed

- 20 Q. Are you suggesting these are names of islands that
- 21 haven't appeared in the literature anywhere.
- 22 A. No, no.
- 23 Q. They have.
- 24 A. No. I mean anyone can speak them, but I must not. I'm
- sorry. It is to do with Madam Commissioner, it is to
- 26 do with -
- 27 Q. That is fine, you don't have to explain that at all.
- 28 COMSR: Mrs Shaw, you have tested the witness as
- 29 to matters of credibility, if I can put it like that,
- fairly exhaustively now. Do you intend to be much
- 31 longer in this?
- 32 MRS SHAW: Not really. I think I have probably
- 33 covered most things.
- 34 COMSR: I can let you go on, but there has to be
- 35 a limit.
- 36 MRS SHAW: I appreciate that. I think I have
- 37 probably covered most things.
- 38 WITNESS: Can I make a further explanation?

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

- 1 COMSR: No, no.
- 2 XXN
- Q. Did she say anything to indicate that Ngarrindjeri women generally know about this area of the Murray Mouth and
- 5 all the islands and the lakes, that she'd told anyone
- 6 else.
- 7 A. Apart from saying `Secret, sacred, important' all those expressive adjectives to women.
- 9 Q. You said to us that Gladys was saying to her 'You've got
- to tell Betty this because of the kids'. Do you
- remember telling us that's what happened.
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. Did she give any reason as to why she hadn't or couldn't tell her own children.
- 15 A. If I remember, she was thinking of those who come after
- in general terms rather than specific, you know -
- 17 considering that they were elderly and elder women.
- 18 COMSR
- 19 Q. For the next generation.
- 20 A. Yes, I suppose that is the best expression. It was a
- question of We have got to make sure something is
- handed down'. That is what came into my head.
- 23 XXN
- Q. I appreciate that, but what I am asking you is that she
- didn't give you any reason as to why she hadn't or couldn't tell her own children. Is that right.
- 27 A. I don't think it was that sort of an occasion.
- 28 Q. You have said that Gladys said to her `You've got to do it for the kids' right.
- 30 A. Kids in a generic, you know is that the right word, wide flung sense, that is, Ngarrindjeri children.
- wide flung sense, that is, Ngarrindjeri children.
  Q. All the Ngarrindjeri children, is that right. So that they would all know.
- 34 A. Yes, the women young.
- 35 Q. Did she say anything to you along the lines that she
- couldn't tell her own children, who could then pass it
- 37 on.
- 38 A. No, that would have taken quite a long explanation.

#### 571 RF 10KPP

# E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

#### (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. You didn't even know whether she had any children at that time, did you.
- A. No, but she wouldn't have told me, because it would have involved a long explanation and I was only with her for
- 5 it wasn't a long time that I was with her, you know.
- Q. But your position is that she didn't give you any reason
  as to why she couldn't tell her own children. Is that
- as to why she couldn't tell her own children. Is that what you are saying.
- 9 A. But, you know, I am just wondering why she should have.
- 10 CONTINUED

11

### Lines 11 - 38 suppressed

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

### Lines 1 - 4 suppressed

- 5 XXN
- 6 Q. What you say is you didn't know at that time whether she
- 7 had any children.
- 8 A. Didn't enter my head.
- 9 Q. She didn't offer you the information whether she did or
- 10 not.
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Is that right.
- 13 A. Yes. But there was no need, no reason to, you see.
- 14 Q. In terms of Mrs Wilson and her life at Point McLeay, did
- she tell you that she considered that their culture was
- all gone.
- 17 A. No, she didn't.
- 18 Q. Did she -
- 19 A. I've got a great impression of her being worried about 20 it.
- 21 Q. Did she say something like `The land is very important,
- 22 they have taken way our land and, therefore, our culture
- is all gone'.
- 24 A. I haven't got my notebook with me, so I can't refer to
- 25 it. So I would have to say that she could have, I'm not sure.
- 27 COMSR
- 28 Q. Is this the situation that without your notebook, you
- really can't be confident enough of the context of it to
- answer the question.
- 31 A. Yes. Sorry about that, yes.
- 32 XXN
- 33 Q. But did she tell you that she was, herself, a person who
- followed the Christian way of living.
- 35 A. Yes. It's on the tape.
- 36 Q. It's on the tape.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. You heard it today.

### E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) (MS NELSON) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- A. Yes.
- Q. Did she tell you whether she was involved in any particular Christian organisation.A. She didn't, no.

### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS NELSON) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

### Lines 1 - 30 suppressed

| 31 | Q. Do I understand you to say that having introduced the |
|----|--|
| 32 | topic in that way, Gladys then put her hand up and there |
| 33 | was some cutting off, if you like, of any further        |
| 34 | information she didn't want said.                        |
| 35 | A My pencil froze I mean I didn't write until the hand   |

- A. My pencil froze. I mean, I didn't write until the hand went down.

  So Gladys in effect stepped Rebesse Wilson from
- Q. So Gladys, in effect, stopped Rebecca Wilson from expanding any further on that.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS NELSON) (MS PYKE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 A. No, Rebecca kept speaking and I -
- 2 Q. But you stopped recording.
- 3 A. I went into free-fall until the hand went down, kind of
- 4 thing.
- 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MISS PYKE
- 6 MRS SHAW: I object to this being in the nature of
- 7 a re-examination. That would be quite unfair.
- 8 MS PIKE: This is not re-examination. I went
- 9 first yesterday to facilitate the Commission hearing
- something.
- 11 COMSR: I note that was the case. I invited
- anyone who had wished to question at that stage so that
- we could utilise the time.
- 14 MS PIKE: Because, indeed, it is made clear in
- 15 that.
- 16 Q.

### Lines 16 - 22 suppressed

- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Including, and women.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. Is it the situation that whilst the topics are able to
- be disclosed, it is the detail of those topics that is
- secret and sacred.
- 29 A. Yes. Well, I mean -
- 30 Q. That is all right, just say yes or no.
- 31 A. Yes
- 32 Q. Is it the fact that you have not, in your document that
- has gone to men, in any way given any detail about the
- 34 topics.
- 35 A. No.
- 36 Q. And is that because it is secret and sacred.
- 37 A. Yes, absolutely.
- 38 COMSR

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. So that I'm clear, you have not recorded it in your
- 2 notes, you say, for that reason.
- 3 A. The notes are recorded and when Gladys didn't put her
- 4 hand up but Rebecca Wilson, said `And this must
- 5 not be seen by men', which is the quarter or half a page
- of A4 typing, that is the part where Rebecca indicated
- that was Rebecca's law, not Gladys's.
- 8 XXN
- 9 O.

#### Lines 10 - 16 suppressed

- 17 A. So Rebecca Wilson indicated to me, yes.
- 18 Q. But, in addition to that, there is other more secret, if
- 19 I can put it that way, on a scale of information.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. In your notes.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 COMSR
- 24 Q. Are you agreeing with that.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 XXN
- 27 Q. That you have not included any of that detail in your -
- 28 A. And it was a mere periphery mentioned to me which, under
- 29 no circumstances, would I ever record, repeat except to
- Rebecca Wilson's daughter whom I have told.
- 31 Q.

### Lines 31 - 36 suppressed

- 37 Q. Who told you that.
- 38 A. They both told me about their similar cultures.

#### E.M. FISHER XXN (MS PYKE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Is that recorded I want to know about Rebecca Wilson
- 2 now, was that recorded in the part of your notes that
- 3 you say are very secret.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Or was that in the general part of the notes.
- 6 A. That, I think, is in the three pages. I'd have to see
- 7 it again, but that is -
- 8 COMSR
- 9 Q. Again, you are at a disadvantage unless you have that.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Can you perhaps indicate this: Do you know where the
- 12 notes are.
- 13 A. I have no idea. I have absolutely no idea. On my
- mother's honour, I have no idea.
- 15 XXN
- 16 Q.

### Lines 16 - 38 suppressed

578 KC 10MPP

# E.M. FISHER XXN (SHAW) (PRIVATE)

(SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1

### Lines 1 - 25 suppressed

| 26 | Q. | Are y | ou sa | ying | that i | t was | im | portant | for | all |
|----|----|-------|-------|------|--------|-------|----|---------|-----|-----|
|    |    |       |       |      |        |       |    |         |     |     |

- Ngarrindjeri women to know about these places so they
- could go there.
- 29 A. No, some knew this, some knew that I think is what she
- 30 said.
- 31 Q. Maybe so, but was what she was saying to you that, just
- as you had to have someone with you, anyone who went
- 33 there had to have someone with them.
- 34 A. Not Ngarrindjeri women, no.
- 35 Q. Not Ngarrindjeri women.
- 36 A. I shouldn't think so.
- 37 Q. Only white people had to have someone with them.
- 38 A. That is only my -

## 579 KC 10MPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (SHAW) (PRIVATE)

## (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 COMSR
- 2 Q. Are you saying that is your interpretation of it.
- A. Yes, and an expert might say one thing and an amateur something else and another amateur something else. Bob
- 5 Ellis said It is never written down and it is what they
- 6 say.' And it is their stuff and they should be telling.
- 7 Or not telling.
- 8 XXN
- 9 Q. The other thing is did she ever say to you anything
- about women being taught about something to do with
- Hindmarsh Island and the surrounding islands and waters.
- 12 A. She gave me to understand that -
- 13 Q. Just can we deal with what she said, if you can. If
- not, tell us what she said and then what you interpreted
- 15 that to be.
- 16 A. No, what I wrote were her words. Again, I would have to
- have her words. But, as I remember, certainly women
- were taught from the cradle to the grave. Yes. Were
- 19 taught and learnt from the cradle to the grave. There
- was no difference from our culture where we think we
- 21 learn from the cradle to the grave.
- 22 Q.

## Lines 22 - 26 suppressed

- 27 Q. Are you saying that Rebecca said to you that all women
- were taught about Hindmarsh Island and those surrounding
- areas in relation to that topic, or did you just infer
- 30 that.
- 31 A. Again, Madam, I would need my notebook, but I have a
- 32 strong memory of her having said that some all women
- were taught, of course, about the reproductive processes
- and so on. But that responsibility, of course, is an
- entirely different matter. Responsibility for who
- teaches who is something that I have not I she may
- 37 have said something about responsibility. I would need
- 38 those notes back.

## E.M. FISHER XXN (SHAW) (PRIVATE)

## (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- Q. I appreciate your difficulty.
- A. The responsibility is so varied over a whole area. I
- mean, there is some women may be responsible for
- something that we know nothing about.
- 5 **COMSR**
- 6 Q. Are you talking about what is in your notes now.
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. Or what you understand from another source.
- A. No, my notes. Yes. I mean, responsibilities differ 10 greatly.
- XXN 11
- 12 Q. So that that is -
- A. Not everybody is a midwife, let's put it that way. That 13
- 14 is what is -
- 15 Q. Just to be here on this, are you saying that Rebecca
- 16 Wilson told you that all Ngarrindjeri women are told
- something about that entire area, or they aren't told. 17
- MS NELSON: What entire area? 18
- 19
- 20 Q. Hindmarsh Island and that area that you have described.
- 21 A. I would have to consult my notes again, I'm sorry.
- 22 Q. You don't know.
- 23 A. No, I haven't got them in front of me. I hadn't read 24
  - them for a long time.
- 25 Q. That is fine, you have explained that.
- A. I typed that stuff.
- 27 Q. But, at this stage, you don't know on way or the other,
- is this the situation, whether or not she said to you 28
- 29 all women are told from the beginning about something to
- 30 do with Hindmarsh Island.
- 31 A. Yes, I suppose it is like all women would be told that
- 32 that's our place for this, that and the other. That is
- 33
- Q. Your interruption.
- 35

581 KC 10MPP

## E.M. FISHER XXN (MRS SHAW) REXN (MS SIMPSON) (PRIVATE)

## (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. I gather from what you have said you haven't read very
- 2 much or haven't read anything since 1967 about that
- 3 area.
- 4 A. I may have, but I am it is not my specific I may
- 5 have read -
- 6 Q. That is not your area of interest.
- 7 A. I may have read quite a bit about it, yes, but it is not my area.
- 9 Q. But is it fair to say though that when this issue of the
- Aboriginal people and the Hindmarsh Island bridge affair
- arose last year after Doreen spoke to you that you did
- watch the papers to see what was being what was
- 13 happening.
- 14 A. I had a lot of -
- 15 COMSR: I think we have canvassed this area
- 16 before.
- 17 A. I had family, I said a lot of family problems, there was
- 18 one -
- 19 MS SHAW: I have no further questions.
- 20 COMSR: Do you have any questions, Ms Simpson?
- 21 MS SIMPSON: Yes, there are just four short matters.
- 22 RE-EXAMINATION BY MS SIMPSON
- 23 Q.

Lines 23 - 38 suppressed

582 KC 10MPP

> E.M. FISHER REXN (MS SIMPSON) (PRIVATE)

> > (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

1 Q.

## Lines 1 - 15 suppressed

- 16 Q. We were able to hear the tape of Rebecca Wilson's voice
- and there were some other voices on that tape. There
- was your voice on it.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And there were children's voices on it.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. There was Gladys Elphick's voice.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And there was Rebecca Wilson's voice.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. Was there any other person that we heard speaking.
- 27 A. Children's voices whom I can't identify, but there is a
- 28 lady present who can identify who those children were.
- 29 Q. But other than those voices I have named there was no
- other person that we heard on the tape.
- 31 A. Other than those, no.
- 32 Q. Whose children were they, did you know. Would you like
- to ask Veronica.
- 34 A. Verandah can help me here.
- 35 COMSR: Yes, but perhaps we are testing the
- witness's memory unless you want to identify those -
- 37 A. I never asked when I never asked.

## E.M. FISHER REXN (MS SIMPSON) (PRIVATE)

## (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- **COMSR**
- 2 Q. You never asked so you didn't know, at the time.
- A. I mean, if someone comes and sits a child on my lap I
- will remember perhaps their name. Otherwise.
- 5 COMSR: Is it for me to establish who they were?
- 6 MS SIMPSON: It probably isn't, but I think Veronica
- 7 is prepared to tell us who the children were, if she
- 8 knows.
- 9 MS SIMPSON: Veronica, do you know?
- 10 MS BRODIE: I think, if you listen to the tape, I
- think you would have heard my mother mention 'Col', my 11
- 12 daughter.
- 13 **REXN**
- 14 Q. And finally you gave some evidence about your tapes that
- 15 were put in the Mortlock Library in 1990 until you took
- 16 them out this year when you saw a large photograph of
- 17 Sarah Milera on the front page of The Advertiser.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. I show is the front page of The Advertiser of Wednesday, 20 7 June, 1995.
- 21
- 22 Q. Looking at that page with the photograph on it, is that
- 23 the edition of the paper that you are referring to.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 EXHIBIT 24 P.1 and p.2 of The Advertiser tendered 26 by Ms Simpson. Admitted.
- 27 MS SIMPSON: I have no further questions. There are
- some other matters, though, today. One is that Mr 28
- 29 Anderson is waiting to make some submissions.
- 30 Yes, I appreciate that, but if that is COMSR:
- 31 all, I want to know if this witness can be released. 32
- I understand Ms Shaw can talk about MS PYKE:
- 33 it - I understood she was going to be required to give
- 34 evidence about the raw footage.
- 35 MS SHAW: It is the raw footage.
- MS SIMPSON: 36 She can certainly step down.
- 37 COMSR: Are we likely to get on to that

584 KC 10MPP

# E.M. FISHER REXN (MS SIMPSON) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

| I haven't heard what Mr Anderson has to say. I am wondering, are we going to go on with some other witness, in any event, tomorrow?  MS SIMPSON: I'm not sure. It depends upon what Mr Anderson's instructions are in relation to that tape, but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being, | 1  | tomorrow?  |
|--|----|--|
| wondering, are we going to go on with some other witness, in any event, tomorrow?  MS SIMPSON: I'm not sure. It depends upon what Mr Anderson's instructions are in relation to that tape, but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
| witness, in any event, tomorrow?  MS SIMPSON: I'm not sure. It depends upon what Mr Anderson's instructions are in relation to that tape, but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  | 2  |  |
| MS SIMPSON: I'm not sure. It depends upon what Mr Anderson's instructions are in relation to that tape, but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| Anderson's instructions are in relation to that tape, but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| but Mrs Fisher could certainly step down from the witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    | 1 1  |
| witness box, but she could not be formally released.  COMSR: She might want to know if she can go home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| 9 COMSR: She might want to know if she can go 10 home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she 11 can be contacted to let her know whether she is required 12 to attend tomorrow and at what time. 13 MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her 14 overnight through Mr Wardle. 15 She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but 16 otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr 17 Wardle overnight. 18 COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
| home or not, at this time of day and whether or not she can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| can be contacted to let her know whether she is required to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle.  She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| to attend tomorrow and at what time.  MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle.  She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
| MS SIMPSON: She could go home and we can contact her overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight.  COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
| overnight through Mr Wardle. She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight. COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
| She might be willing to wait a few minutes, but otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight. COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| otherwise she could go home and we could contact Mr Wardle overnight. COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| Wardle overnight.  18 COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,  |    |  |
| 18 COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,   |    |  |
|  |    |  |
|  |    | COMSR: What I propose to do for the time being,          |
|  | 19 | because I haven't had an opportunity to consider the     |
| 20 transcript in that matter, I propose to make an order   |    | transcript in that matter, I propose to make an order    |
| 21 prohibiting the publication of any evidence or material   |    | prohibiting the publication of any evidence or material  |
| giving during this private session of the Commission and   |    | giving during this private session of the Commission and |
| I propose to make and I make an order restricting the  | 23 | I propose to make and I make an order restricting the    |
| 24 distribution of the transcript of this private hearing  | 24 | distribution of the transcript of this private hearing   |
| from publication to anyone other than the Commissioner,  | 25 | from publication to anyone other than the Commissioner,  |
| counsel assisting the Commission, that is the female   | 26 | counsel assisting the Commission, that is the female     |
| counsel assisting the Commission and the female legal  | 27 | counsel assisting the Commission and the female legal    |
| 28 representatives present at the hearing. And the   | 28 |  |
| 29 transcript will be released to those persons for the  | 29 |  |
| duration of the hearing. And at the conclusion of the  | 30 |  |
| 31 hearing all copies of the transcript so released are to   | 31 |  |
| be returned to the Commissioner. Those orders remain,  | 32 |  |
| unless meanwhile I make some other order varying those   | 33 |  |
| 34 words.  | 34 |  |
| 35 Mrs Fisher, you are released for today. You can sit   |    |  |
| in the body of the hearing room, if you wish, or you can   |    |  |
| leave and you will be contacted later to let you know  |    |  |

585 KC 10MPP

## E.M. FISHER REXN (MS SIMPSON) (PRIVATE)

## (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 whether you are required tomorrow or not. And meanwhile
- this private hearing will be closed and I will be
- 3 opening it for a public hearing.
- 4 HEARING CONTINUES IN PUBLIC

585

**RF 10N** 

1 RESUMING 4.35 P.M.

2 HEARING CONTINUES IN PUBLIC

3 COMSR: Mr Anderson, you were going to tell me

4 what the position is.

5 MR ANDERSON: I have just been able to convey briefly to those counsel who were not engaged inside the hearing

7 room, what my instructions are, but I will repeat them

8 for everyone's benefit, in particular yours,

Commissioner.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18 19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31 32

33

34

35

The ABC instructs me that we are to insist that only that part of the tape which relates to actual interviews be part of the production to the commission. To explain that, on the whole of the tape which has been produced, there are various discussions in the course of preparation for the program which eventually went to air, which do not form part of the interview process, and which discussions were obviously in the course of just the production being made. We say they do not form part of the interviews and, therefore, should not be included.

There is also still-shots in the tape of various tapes, notebooks, et cetera, which again strictly are not part of the interview. We suggest, for what it is worth, that Mr Smith look at the whole of the tape which he hasn't had a chance to do in one go and see whether anything that I have just said makes sufficient sense to him to see that there is a clear distinction as between the interviews and the other parts of the tape, because it is only the interviews that he has subpoenaed.

In other words, to make our point clear, you will find in the whole of the tape those parts of the interviews that actually went to air. You will find formal interviews which were takes and re-takes before the final process was put to air. You will also find, what I can call, idle discussion or chitchat going on

- while the tapes were rolling. We say they are not part of the interviews and that they shouldn't be part of the production to this commission. 36 37 38

1

37

Furthermore, you will find parts where the camera is 2 on but nothing is happening except the camera might be 3 focused on a tape or on a notebook or something of that nature. What has been requested of us are video tapes 5 of interviews, and, in particular, camera tapes of the interview or interviews. So that is to explain the 6 7 position that we take. 8 I am not sure whether other counsel have had a 9 chance to absorb what stand we take, nor indeed whether 10 you would want to hear from them. I imagine you will, 11 with respect. If you accept my suggestion, and Mr Smith 12 vets the tape and makes a decision then upon what and 13 who should see them, ultimately, we say that whatever is 14 seen should be seen in camera. But why do you say that? You understand 15 COMSR: we have seen the to-air tape. 16 17 MR ANDERSON: Yes, I do, the one that went to air. 18 COMSR: You say that there is additional material and, insofar as there is additional material, 19 20 because of the nature of it, the tape should be viewed 21 in camera? 22 MR ANDERSON: Yes. If, indeed, Mr Smith, after seeing 23 them, forms the view that there is no need to take it 24 any further than what you have already seen, that may 25 well be his view but I don't want to pre-empt that, he may advise that - having seen the tape, which I think 26 27 goes for about an hour 15, 20 minutes as distinct to the one that went to air - there is a lot of matters that 28 29 fit the description that Mr Anderson gave, but none of 30 it is of any consequence and it doesn't make any 31 difference, it doesn't advance anyone's cause any 32 further, nor could it, therefore, it is not necessary. 33 If he takes that view, then of course it means we 34 are all wasting a bit of time. Out of an abundance of 35 caution, because of the way in which the subpoena has 36 been directed to the Australian Broadcasting Commission,

they take the view that that is what must be put, and

| 1   | they are my instructions, to put that to you in those    |
|-----|--|
| 2   | terms.   |
| 2 3 | COMSR: The tape, of course, has now been                 |
| 4   | admitted as an Exhibit.                                  |
| 5   | MR ANDERSON: I wasn't sure of that. I read the           |
| 6   | transcript. I saw it was described as an MFI at one      |
| 7   | stage.   |
| 8   | COMSR: It was then subsequently tendered.                |
| 9   | MR ANDERSON: I am looking at p.144.                      |
| 10  | COMSR: Yes. It was originally marked for                 |
| 11  | identification.  |
| 12  | MR ANDERSON: It might just be the terminology. At        |
| 13  | line 6 on p.444 it says `Exhibit 22'. Then the           |
| 14  | description says `On air tape and raw footage tape       |
| 15  | marked 22 for identification'.                           |
| 16  | COMSR: That initially was the case. I                    |
| 17  | subsequently see `Marked for identification crossed out' |
| 18  | and I have marked it as Exhibit 22.                      |
| 19  | MR ANDERSON: I am not disputing that in the              |
| 20  | slightest. I just couldn't find where it happened. I     |
| 21  | have only had a brief opportunity of reading the         |
| 22  |  |
| 23  | MR ABBOTT: No, that is what happened.                    |
| 24  | MR SMITH: Yes.   |
| 25  |  |
| 26  | COMSR: I think you can be sure it was                    |
| 27  | voluntarily tendered.                                    |
| 28  | MR ABBOTT: That is why you sought an undertaking         |
| 29  | from Mrs Maharaj and Mr Gretsas as to its return.        |
| 30  | MR ANDERSON: I appreciate that, and I also               |
| 31  | appreciate, from reading Mr Abbott's cross-examination,  |
| 32  | that he has deferred his cross-examination on matters    |
| 33  | where he may wish to continue his topics subject to what |
| 34  | he sees. I appreciate all of that. It is probably no     |
| 35  | different to any document which is produced in any court |
| 36  | or inquiry or hearing which is produced and then         |
| 37  | someone, for whatever reason, takes a point and some     |
| 38  | parts may or may not be expunged. They are my            |

```
1
      instructions. I would like to be heard in reply, if
2
      anyone has anything to say against what I have put.
                        Perhaps I might cut short any
    MR SMITH:
       submissions. On behalf of the commission, I would
5
      indicate that I will look at the entire tape and make a
6
      decision and perhaps communicate that decision as to
7
      whether or not I see some value in more than the
8
       interviews. And, if that's the position, then I will
9
      communicate that to all my learned friends at the bar
10
       table, including Mr Anderson and the next step can be
11
       taken. But I suggest that the first step be that I do
12
       what Mr Anderson suggests, because it may be an academic
13
       exercise to have any further disputation about the video
14
       tape.
    COMSR:
                      Are counsel content that that be the
15
16
       first step?
17
     MR ABBOTT:
                          Yes.
     MS PYKE:
18
                       Is that on the basis that this issue be
19
       adjourned to tomorrow morning?
20
                        It will take longer than that to
    MR SMITH:
21
       resolve.
22
    MS PYKE:
                       That is my only concern. We have got
23
       Mrs Fisher, and I think we want to keep going with her
       and not chop and change. It is too hard.
24
25
    MR ABBOTT:
                          Couldn't it be resolved tonight with my
26
       learned friend looking at the tape and then deciding, if
27
       necessary, to issue another subpoena?
28
     MR SMITH:
                        I will do it tonight in any event.
29
    MR ABBOTT:
                         I gather all that is going to be
30
       required is another approach to you, Commissioner, for
31
       another subpoena to issue, this time covering the field.
32
       I must say, we formally requested that counsel assisting
33
       consider whether a subpoena should be issued for raw
34
       footage that related to the 7.30 Report. We assumed
35
       that a subpoena which covered all footage was issued.
36
          Indeed, the ABC responded by producing all footage.
37
       So they originally considered the subpoena to do the job
38
       that in fact it was intended to do. Now some legal
```

```
point is taken that only says interviews, but it will be
2
       cured by another subpoena.
3
                      We will consider whether that might be
    COMSR:
      necessary. But I think the first step is for Mr Smith
5
      to view the entire footage and decide whether or not we
6
      need to cover any more than is covered by the subpoena
7
      as it stands. Then will we be ready to resume at 10
8
       a.m. tomorrow with the witness?
9
                       Before we deal with that, could you
    MR SMITH:
       adjourn to 9.30 in the morning. We had scheduled, if
10
11
       you recall, submissions from the media about some of
12
       their concerns at 2.15 today, but rather than interrupt
13
       the evidence of Mrs Fisher we adjourned that off. I did
14
       that behind the scenes, as it were. I did encourage
       people to think you might be inclined to resume at 9.30
15
16
       to dispose of the media submissions.
17
                      I am quite happy to do that. I would be
       quite happy to resume at 9 o'clock. I would be very
18
19
       much surprised if the concerns of the media would be
20
       dealt with in the half an hour that -
21
                        They assure me they will be dealt with
22
       in half an hour, so that we would be able to resume as
23
       normal at 10. I will do my best to come to terms with
24
       the video and take a position on that. I suppose my
25
       learned friends would be content for me, if I took a
26
       position that it was academic - I suppose they would
27
       take my word for that. The matter would disappear.
28
       Perhaps we will deal with that when it happens.
29
                      I haven't noticed any general assent
    COMSR:
30
       from the bar to that proposition.
31
    MR SMITH:
                        I will contact Mr Anderson if there are
32
       problems. So that we can be here at 10 o'clock.
33
    COMSR:
                      I just want to be sure of the status of
34
       what is to occur in the morning. We are adjourning the
35
       hearing until 10 o'clock or until 9.30?
     MR SMITH:
                        9.30, open hearing status.
     ADJOURNED 4.50 P.M. TO FRIDAY, 11 AUGUST 1995 AT 9.30 A.M.
```

```
COMSR STEVENS
3
    HINDMARSH ISLAND BRIDGE ROYAL COMMISSION
5
    FRIDAY, 11 AUGUST 1995
6
7
    RESUMING 9.32 A.M.
8
    MR SHORT:
                       I seek to make some submissions today on
9
       behalf of Channels 2, 7, 9, 10, the Advertiser, the
10
       Australian and Australian Associated Press.
11
                      That pretty well covers the whole of the
12
       media, or does that still leave anyone?
13
    MR SHORT:
                        It leaves some to speak for themselves
       if they wish. It's an unusual step. My clients have
14
15
       some concerns about some occasions that were before the
16
       commission. Those relate to the issue of notice for the
17
       suppression of proceedings.
          When counsel assisting gave the opening, there was
18
19
       some discussion and it was indicated that the media
20
       would be notified beforehand in the event of
21
       suppressions or closures to take place, such that there
22
       would be an adequate opportunity for submissions to take
23
       place. As matters have developed, that obviously has
24
       not happened. While we can understand that for the
25
       practicalities of the matters, none the less, we were
26
       encouraged, or my clients were, not to have
27
       representation down here on the basis that notice would
28
       be given.
29
    COMSR:
                      I must admit that I thought, well, you
30
       would be aware of what was going on on a day-to-day
31
       basis. I mean, it was clear that these applications for
32
       closure were being made at virtually no notice to the
33
       Commission, and it looks as though that is going to be
34
       the case, Mr Short, with the evidence of a number of
35
       witnesses and that it may arise at any stage of their
36
       evidence in a way that is difficult for the Commission
37
       to anticipate.
38 MR SHORT:
                        We can understand it may arise. We ask
```

1

for consideration for the earlier statements that notice 2 be borne in mind in that regard. Where practical, that 3 we be given a reasonable opportunity so that we can address the matter if it is considered appropriate. We 5 can understand that is not going to be possible in every 6 case, but if it could be borne in mind so that we have 7 some opportunity. 8 I think that the problems that have COMSR: 9 arisen and the arguments you want to address would be 10 similar in most instances, so perhaps you would care to 11 address those arguments to me. 12 MR SHORT: In the absence of matters before you, it is frankly not appropriate at this time, in my 13 submission. What we prefer to do is deal with cases as 14 15 they arise and deal with considerations relating to a 16 particular submission, why is it being closed, or why is 17 evidence to be suppressed, rather than deal with it in a 18 generality or in a vacuum. 19 COMSR: You will appreciate that virtually any 20 witness that is called in a matter of this sort, given 21 the nature of the inquiry, that there could be an 22 application for a private hearing. Are you asking that 23 the hearing adjourn until such time as somebody can be 24 made available? 25 MR SHORT: We accept that it is a matter for your 26 discretion how the Commission is conducted. 27 COMSR: I am trying to address your concerns. 28 MR SHORT: I'm not suggesting it would be a 29 practical alternative to adjourn the matter in every 30 case. Where there is a matter going to arise and it can 31 be anticipated, we ask to have some notice of it. Where 32 there is a matter of significance, then it may be for 33 some of my clients to seek to have the matter adjourned, 34 depending on the circumstances, at the time; or it may 35 be they will seek to have the order reviewed at a later 36 date. We are aware of the practicalities, but we are 37 concerned at the moment that the balancing exercise is 38 not where we were wish it to be.

| 1  | COMSR: I can understand it might not be where            |
|----|--|
| 2  | you wish it could be. I think it could be said, in a     |
| 3  | general way, that any of the anthropological evidence is |
| 4  | likely to involve some request for a private hearing, a  |
| 5  | portion of it.   |
| 6  | MR SHORT: If I can raise some other issues which         |
| 7  | inter-relate. There is a concern as to what might        |
| 8  | loosely be called a lack of formality about orders to    |
| 9  | date in terms of suppression. My clients want to comply  |
| 10 | with the suppression orders. It is difficult to do so    |
| 11 | where it is uncertain that what is being ordered,        |
| 12 | whether, indeed, a suppression order to be made isn't    |
| 13 | made and you will make one in due course. We ask, so     |
| 14 | far as practical, for some greater formality of what is  |
| 15 | being suppressed, having regard to the terms of s.16(a)  |
| 16 | of the Royal Commission Act and the Terms of Reference.  |
| 17 | That is that suppression orders relate to specific       |
| 18 | evidence, rather than generalities which become          |
| 19 | difficult to comply with. Because you don't know what    |
| 20 | is suppressed and that may lead to an argument down the  |
| 21 | track of, no, that term wasn't suppressed, or, yes, it   |
| 22 | was, or, who can tell.                                   |
| 23 | COMSR: I'm trying to think of an instance. I             |
| 24 | think that with some specific exhibits, there has been a |
| 25 | suppression order placed on a number of exhibits to date |
| 26 | and haven't been made available. Of course, in the       |
| 27 | private hearings, there's been a suppression order as    |
| 28 | far as the evidence of those is concerned. Although, in  |
| 29 | one instance, of course, the transcript was released     |
| 30 | after it was reviewed.                                   |
| 31 | MR SHORT: That leads your Honour to a further            |
| 32 | matter: In relation to the approach to be taken in       |
| 33 | respect of the applications for closure or for           |
| 34 | suppression. A large part of the value of a Royal        |
| 35 | Commission and a public inquiry is the fact that it is   |
| 36 | public. Perhaps to use the words of Mason J, as he then  |
| 37 | was, in Victoria v ABC, E & BLF, 152 CLR 25 at p.97,     |
| 38 | that deals with an application to retrain a Royal        |

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35 36

37

38

1 Commission inquiring into the affairs of the BLF as a 2 result of the perceived difficulties with a 3 de-registration application taking place in court. Mason J said about a Royal Commission: 5 `That to exclude the public from a Commission seriously 6 undermines the value of inquiry that it shrouds ... 7 attract.' 8 In our submission, the public has a substantial and 9 legitimate interest in knowing what is before this 10 Commission. There are other persons, for reasons of 11 their own, who are seeking to obtain publicity. It may 12 well be perceived that is with a view to undermining the 13 value and efficacy of this Commission. The public may 14 well be gaining a distorted perception of events because 15 the full picture of events at this Commission is not 16 able to come forward - and certainly if it does not come 17 forward, then one can anticipate that whatever the 18 findings of this Commission, there will be those 19 afterwards who will challenge its value, its standing, 20 its integrity and seek to undermine its standing as a 21 consequence. Those are adverse consequences which will 22 be strengthened by a lack of public admission and 23

reporting in relation to this Commission. We understand and are sensitive to the need for a balancing exercise with the difficulties that this Commission faces. None the less, we are concerned that, bearing in mind the terms of s.16(a) so far as practicable, the Commission should be conducted in public; that there should be, perhaps, a less ready acceptance of a need to close the Commission or to suppress material; that parties should be required to put forward some positive material. For example, I understand that there was a discussion some two days ago where it was suggested that there was some topic that counsel would prefer to ask in private, not because of a s.35 reason, but simply because it was felt to be more appropriate. That is not an appropriate approach which would lend itself, in our submission, to being accepted.

COMSR: If counsel are putting to me that there 2 is something that, for a substantial reason, can only be 3 dealt with by way of a private submission, and the very 4 discussion of which might involve canvassing the areas 5 which may be sensitive for one reason for another, to 6 some extent, don't I have to accept counsel's 7 responsibly in putting forward that? 8 MR SHORT: To an extent, but you are -It may be that I don't agree, having 9 COMSR: 10 heard what is said. In a suppressed inquiry or discussion 11 MR SHORT: 12 with counsel as to the appropriateness, no-one knows. You can understand that if that approach is 13 14 adopted, it would cause concern for those of my clients and concern perhaps among the public. 15 16 COMSR: You have read to me a substantial excerpt from a judgment, but what do you say is the 17 18 legitimate interest which the public has in knowing 19 about matters of Aboriginal tradition which are 20 protected by the Government and are made protected to 21 such an extent that to disclose them is made an offence? 22 We do not seek to disclose s.35, the MR SHORT: 23 prohibited evidence. Please do no think that we do. We 24 recognise that much of the material that will be put 25 before this Commission will appropriately not be put 26 before the public. Our concern is that there is a 27 balancing exercise that is involved and that, at present, the line is being drawn in an inappropriate 28 29 place. There should be a greater reluctance to close 30 the Commission or suppress material than appears to be 31 occurring to date. 32 Now, in relation to what happens in a closed 33 session, it's difficult for us to make submissions 34 because we don't know what went on. We don't get the 35 opportunity beforehand to say that it shouldn't happen -36 and that, as far as we know, there is no-one looking 37 after the public's interest in terms of reviewing what 38 has happened to determine: `Well, okay, now we have

heard it all, was it appropriate to have that closed for that purpose or not?'.

You said there has been some evidence released, but my clients can't even be there, not with a view of reporting, but with a view to deciding if we want to oppose this closure. It is not appropriate. We want to put the submission to be present and we don't seek to be there for the purpose of reporting. We seek to be there for the purpose of being in a position to decide whether we can accept that it is a perfectly proper closure or not. If it is not a proper closure, we would want to contest that.

In particular, I refer to the situation where there have been male, or as parties, permitted to remain in the hearing, yet we can not attend for the purpose of decide whether we want to oppose it or not. If the situation is that we don't know what is coming up, what can we do?

COMSR: You understand that the area covered by anthropologists only relates to women's Aboriginal traditions. They can relate to Aboriginal traditions as a whole, which, if an anthropologist tells me are matters which should be discussed in a private session on the face of it, there is no-one better qualified to make that sort of assessment. So, there is that category where males can be permitted to be present - and, of course, there's categories where I'm advised that the discussion of the evidence is to concern matters which only women can have knowledge of. So, that's a further restriction there.

There may even be a further category of restriction involved in this instance where it's suggested that only myself, for instance, should know what the contents of a particular piece of information are. So that it's not even a simple situation where there is only one category of confidential information that we are dealing with.

MR SHORT: We recognise again there will be

different situations and that it's your discretion, it

| 1  | is a matter which is appropriate for a discretion.       |
|----|--|
| 2  | Taking, for example, the situation of Betty Fisher,      |
| 3  | she is not an anthropologist. Some of her evidence has   |
| 4  | been closed. Again, from our clients' point of view,     |
| 5  | without notice and the opportunity to assess whether to  |
| 6  | challenge it or not, and about the opportunity to put to |
| 7  | you that portion of that evidence, perhaps all of it,    |
| 8  | perhaps none of it, perhaps only a small amount of it    |
| 9  | should or should not remain closed.                      |
| 10 | CONTINUED  |
|    |  |

| 1   | COMSR: I take it you are familiar with the land          |
|-----|--|
| 2 3 | tribunal cases and the way in which the confidential     |
| 3   | information is dealt with under those circumstances?     |
| 4   | And it is quite clear, is it not, that, in relation to   |
| 5   | Aboriginal tradition, there is a concern to ensure that  |
| 6   | the confidentiality of the information be preserved and  |
| 7   | that it not be divulged unnecessarily to anyone under    |
| 8   | those circumstances. So that this is a special           |
| 9   | category, as it were, of information that we are dealing |
| 10  | with here. As I understand it, what you are suggesting   |
| 11  | is someone from the press be permitted to be present to, |
| 12  | as it were, go through the evidence and determine        |
| 13  | whether or not there is a basis for making a submission  |
| 14  | that some or other of it be released. Is that what you   |
| 15  | are putting to me?                                       |
| 16  | MR SHORT: My clients seek to be present during the       |
| 17  | evidence. Not with a view to reporting it, but, yes,     |
| 18  | with a view to deciding do we or do we not challenge it? |
| 19  | No-one sought leave to appear in this matter following   |
| 20  | the discussions that took place or statements by counsel |
| 21  | assisting the Commission because everyone was reassured  |
| 22  | that there was no need to be. If something was going to  |
| 23  | be closed or suppressed we would have a fair opportunity |
| 24  | to deal with the matter and if necessary obtain          |
| 25  | representation. But that is not the course which turned  |
| 26  | out to be adopted and so we seek to adopt some other     |
| 27  | course. Namely, to have the opportunity to put our       |
| 28  | arguments. But we can't put that if we don't know what   |
| 29  | has gone on. How can we challenge a closure if we don't  |
| 30  | know what was closed? How can we seek a review of it     |
| 31  | once you have heard the evidence and had the opportunity |
| 32  | to decide or to at least reflect upon what you have      |
| 33  | heard?   |
| 34  | MR ABBOTT: Could I make a suggestion that may            |
| 35  | overcome my learned friend's problems?                   |
| 36  | We had a similar problem in the State Bank Royal         |
| 37  | Commission, not related to Aboriginal tradition or       |
| 38  | material, but to highly confidential commercial material |

1 and in respect to which answers given as to the 2 financial viability could materially affect the price that was being offered for the sale of some of the assets. So it was peculiarly sensitive material. And I 5 say that, so that I can assure your Honour that -6 I take it, Mr Short, you are not COMSR: 7 objecting to Mr Abbott making this submission? 8 MR SHORT: I suspect it wouldn't matter if I did. 9 MR ABBOTT: This Royal Commission is very different 10 from the State Bank Royal Commission and it would be my 11 submission that, on the issue of closure of courts, your 12 Honour should have complete flexibility to close without 13 notice to anyone, because it seems to me that closure is 14 one thing. And my learned friend has I think lumped 15 together, in an unsatisfactory way, the issue of closure 16 of the room with a suppression of the evidence. In the 17 State Bank Royal Commission we frequently closed the 18 Royal Commission and for the time suppressed the 19 evidence whilst it was being given. It would seem to me 20 that your Honour needs to consider the two issues as 21 separate and that different rules would apply to both 22 considerations. As to closure of the hearing room, it 23 should be in your Honour's complete discretion as to 24 whether the closure is for private hearings for counsel 25 and parties only, private hearings for women only, or 26 private hearing for women counsel and women parties only 27 or just as you said, you, the Commissioner, and counsel. 28 In the State Bank Royal Commission we handled the 29 issue of suppression of evidence in this way; that, 30 within 24 hours, the Commissioner made a ruling having 31 heard the evidence whether it would be released or not. 32 To enable the media to have input into that process, 33 where it was appropriate, counsel for the media and only 34 counsel were allowed to inspect it for the purpose of 35 making submissions in closed hearing. That system would 36 need to be extensively modified in this case. For 37 example, there may be material that only a woman counsel 38 should see for the purpose of making submissions. But

1 it would seem to me that your Honour needs to preserve 2 complete flexibility on the issue of closure without 3 having to give anyone notice. And that is demonstrated if counsel wants to ask a question of a witness in the 5 course of cross-examination and does not want to ask it 6 in the presence of the media or the public, that your 7 Honour ought to be able to go immediately into private 8 session. But the issue of suppression of evidence 9 presents different considerations. In my submission, 10 what ought to happen to any evidence that is suppressed 11 is that it should be reviewed by you, Madam 12 Commissioner, and counsel assisting and a decision made 13 as to what, if any of it is to remain suppressed. And 14 consistent with that view, may I respectfully suggest 15 that you, Madam Commissioner, should make it clear to 16 all witnesses who come before you that whatever 17 conditions they want to impose on the giving of their 18 evidence, that the ultimate decision is yours and yours 19 alone as to what restrictions and conditions will attach 20 to it. And, in my submission, in relation to a proposed 21 continuing suppression of evidence, which is the only 22 category that my learned friend would be interested in -23 that is, evidence which is going to be suppressed either 24 from the gaze of men, or from the public generally -25 that could be handled by appropriate safeguards. And, 26 if necessary, either my learned friend, Ms Simpson, 27 conferring with a female counsel for the media and 28 informing her perhaps of the generality. And an 29 argument could then take place in private as to whether 30 or not any suppressed material should be released. The 31 media cannot complain merely because they are excluded when a witness is giving evidence if the evidence is 32 thereafter released. Their only complaint could surely 33 34 be that, if they are excluded from a hearing, for good 35 reason, and they never hear what the evidence was and, 36 therefore, never have any opportunity to argue in 37 relation to the suppression of it. That, it seems to 38 me, to be the only basis on which there could be any

1 genuine complaint by the media. And the issue of 2 suppression only arises when it has been decided to 3 completely suppress for all time or to completely 4 suppress from, say, all men. And those issues, I would 5 have thought, could be handled between counsel assisting 6 and counsel at the bar table here making submissions to your Honour. 8 COMSR: That may be so. But, Mr Abbott, 9 sometimes it requires the input from an anthropologist 10 and other persons to determine whether or not something 11 should be suppressed. 12 MR ABBOTT: I would have thought that would be 13 handled in the closed and separate hearing. But I think 14 we need to separate the closure of it, on the one hand, 15 which the media should have no input into - and that is 16 at your Honour's discretion - and the long-term 17 suppression, on the other, which they might have a basis 18 for saying they want some input into. And it is for us 19 to try and find a way in which they can be heard on an 20 application in relation to complete suppression only. 21 But those are matters that I raise by way of 22 intending to be of some assistance, if I can. 23 Mr Short, have you anything further? COMSR: 24 MR SHORT: There may not be that much of a 25 diffenence between Mr Abbott's position and mine. Obviously our concern is to report the proceedings in a 26 27 coherent manner to the public of what is taking place. In so far as evidence is available to be reported in a 28 29 timely manner, such as the reporting has some logic, 30 hopefully, that would be of assistance to my clients 31 and, of course, to the public and the standing of the 32 Commission. The suggestion of counsel for the media 33 reviewing the evidence is one course. 34 It might be a course, but you do COMSR: 35 understand that it is an offence under the Act to 36 divulge information contrary to Aboriginal tradition 37 without the authorisation of the Minister to any person? 38 And it is clear that the provision, of course, is

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

1 designed to protect the confidentiality of Aboriginal 2 tradition. The authorisation is designed to restrict 3 the number of persons to whom any information is divulged and there, of course, is a responsibility, as 5 far as I am concerned, in ensuring that the 6 authorisation is not exceeded. 7 So, it isn't the normal situation, by any means, Mr 8 Short. 9 MR SHORT: We accept that. And, in a normal 10

situation, I wouldn't be standing here putting these submissions to you.

We don't seek to interfere with - and we couldn't your flexibility as to the conduct of the proceedings. We have raised a concern as to how it is being conducted. That is a matter for you to consider and give it such weight as you see fit. All we can do is voice our concerns.

In relation to the suppression of evidence, at the minute, you can understand our complaint is we don't even get the chance to say the suppression order is wrong and we never can, because we don't know what was suppressed.

What I am seeking to explore is a means by which that can be addressed and Mr Abbott has raised some matters which seem to merit consideration. I can't, at the moment, suggest any other alternatives. It may be that counsel assisting have some suggestions as to what is an appropriate course to address it, but one means or one matter certainly that comes into it is, before material is suppressed, having regard to the terms of s.16 (a). And the submission that my clients wish to put to you is requiring some positive assurance and being satisfied in terms of the Act that this suppression is appropriate beforehand and a review after the evidence to take place to ensure that suppression, having heard it, is still appropriate. We seek to be part of that review process, because no-one is representing my clients in that no-one has my clients'

1 interests in mind, or at least that is their concern. 2 And that is a concern that they want taken into account. 3 You appreciate the Terms of Reference of COMSR: this Royal Commission are somewhat different? 5 MR SHORT: Indeed. 6 In that they emphasise the matters of COMSR: 7 privacy and confidentiality and the need to be sensitive 8 about those issues. 9 I don't know if you have anything further that you 10 want to put to me, Mr Short? 11 MR SHORT: The only further matter is in terms of 12 suppression orders that have been made to date. And it 13 is a matter that has been raised with counsel assisting, 14 the idea of, in effect, a register of those orders, so 15 that we can know what can and cannot be reported. That 16 is more an administrative matter, but it is perhaps one 17 that needs to be raised. 18 COMSR: That would appear to be something that 19 can be fairly readily achieved, if that is what you are 20 seeking, Mr Short. 21 MR SHORT: 22 MR SMITH: Perhaps I could indicate that some of 23 those suggestions about the speedy review, I think 24 perhaps we can get together and, subject to your approval, organise something along those lines. 25 26 COMSR: I would have to give some thought to the 27 issue of whether information can be divulged - I mean, 28 information divulged outside the hearing room - for the 29 purpose of determining what portion of it should be 30 released or not. 31 MR SMITH: I think we can perhaps just speedily 32 consider the submissions that have been made by my 33 learned friend and Mr Abbott. 34 COMSR: Yes. And see if we can address some of those 35 MR SMITH: 36 concerns. 37 COMSR: Yes, perhaps I should point out a 38 practical difficulty.

1 The suggestion that the transcript can automatically 2 be speedily reviewed. It is not necessarily the case 3 that one can speedily review the transcript and 4 determine what parts of it could be released to the 5 public, because that may require the input of an expert 6 before that can be done. I think it would be dangerous 7 for Commission staff to go through, without any 8 anthropological or Aboriginal input into that, and 9 determine that something may or may not require to be 10 suppressed. 11 MR SHORT: It may require some further assistance, 12 but there may well be circumstances where it is not 13 required. 14 COMSR: Yes, there was an instance of that the other day when Dr Clarke's evidence was released, having 15 16 obtained his opinion that there was nothing there that 17 required suppression. MR SHORT: 18 It may be appropriate undertakings could 19 assist and further discussions with counsel assisting 20 may assist. These are legitimate concerns. 21 COMSR: I understand your concerns and, if we 22 were dealing with the normal situation where the law, 23 itself, is not shown the same degree of protectiveness, 24 it would perhaps not involve the same problems as far as the Commission is concerned. But it is clear that the 25 26 law is aimed at protecting confidentiality and that 27 cannot be taken lightly. I am not suggesting that you 28 are doing that, but I have a responsibility to ensure 29 that, inadvertently there is not some problem created 30 and I make no apologies for having been cautious in that 31 regard, Mr Short. I think I am obliged to be cautious 32 at least. And perhaps it may seem overly cautious, but 33 the damage, once done, couldn't be repaired, if there is 34 any damage. And it is for that reason that I think I 35 have to adopt the attitude of perhaps closing the court 36 where I get an intimation that the witness believes 37 that, or counsel advise me that we are about to enter 38 into an area where confidential matters may arise,

1 throughout the course of the evidence. And then to 2 consider, at a later stage, to what extent the evidence 3 given requires protection. I don't know if you are suggesting anything 5 different to me, Mr Short? 6 I am suggesting that there is force in MR SHORT: 7 Mr Abbott's suggestion of a legal representative being 8 involved for media clients in that exercise and having 9 the opportunity to put submissions, albeit in closed 10 session, to put a different view. 11 COMSR: You mean, before a closure takes place? 12 MR SHORT: Before or after. Beforehand it is a 13 matter for your discretion as to what you do. And it really must be in relation to afterwards that we are 14 concerned about the publication. If it is not going to 15 16 be published, we are concerned. If it is going to be 17 published, and that comes out promptly, then obviously 18 we don't have that concern. 19 COMSR: I wish it was an easy matter to address 20 your concerns, Mr Short. It is not apparent to me that 21 there is an easy resolution to what you are putting to 22 23 MR SHORT: And it may not be resolved this morning. 24 COMSR: 25 MR SHORT: Could I perhaps suggest that discussions 26 continue with counsel assisting and see if a resolution can be arrived at that meets all the interests? 27 It may be advantageous to draw up a 28 29 guideline for these private hearings so at least there 30 is no difficulty in understanding what the rules are, 31 ves. 32 And that would be of assistance. MR SHORT: 33 MR ABBOTT: I have an application to make. 34 In respect of the application -COMSR: 35 MR ABBOTT: No. 36 COMSR: As far as Mr Short's application is concerned, I indicate that I will consider the matters 37 38 that he has put before me. And I would anticipate, Mr

| 1   | Short, that it is quite possible that we would have an   |
|-----|--|
| 2 3 | early application for closure of the court the moment we |
| 3   | have a witness before us. So, if that is of any          |
| 4   | assistance to you.                                       |
| 5   | MR SHORT: I have another commitment, but my              |
| 6   | clients may seek to do something. I can't tell.          |
| 7   | COMSR: What is your application, Mr Abbott?              |
| 8   | MR ABBOTT: I understand, from counsel assisting,         |
| 9   | that the issue of the video tape needs further time.     |
| 10  | COMSR: I understand that.                                |
| 11  | MR ABBOTT: We can't proceed with the video tape          |
| 12  | and, therefore, we can't proceed with Mrs Fisher, since  |
| 13  | that is the remaining topic, if there were to be further |
| 14  | questions as a result of the video tape.                 |
| 15  | COMSR: Yes.  |
| 16  | MR ABBOTT: That being so, I have an application to       |
| 17  | interpose Mrs Bertha Gollan and Mrs Dorothy Wilson to    |
| 18  | give evidence today. At least, their evidence-in-chief.  |
| 19  | COMSR: Certainly I would be anxious not to               |
| 20  | waste any of the hearing time available and, if you are  |
| 21  | in a position to provide witnesses at -                  |
| 22  | MR ABBOTT: We are, I discussed this with counsel         |
| 23  | assisting and, at your request, he has made enquiries as |
| 24  | to a venue and I understand he has a venue.              |
| 25  | MR SMITH: Yes, that is so, Madam Commissioner. I         |
| 26  | have, myself, and my learned friend, Ms Simpson, viewed  |
| 27  | the video tape. Our tentative view is that it is         |
| 28  | relevant. There is a necessity, however, for you to be   |
| 29  | advised about certain things that arise out of the       |
| 30  | exhibit and that cannot be done today or cannot be done  |
| 31  | before we resume evidence. Therefore, Mr Abbott is       |
| 32  | correct, it is not possible to use or show the tape      |
| 33  | today. Further cross-examination, therefore, of Mrs      |
| 34  | Fisher is not possible today and so her further evidence |
| 35  | will have to be deferred.                                |
| 36  | I indicate that for sometime the Commission has had      |
| 37  | an alternative venue arranged to hear the evidence of    |
| 38  | those dissident ladies                                   |

COMSR: Yes, that's correct. 2 MR SMITH: Who are concerned about the hearing 3 room. COMSR: This venue, yes. 5 And we have, this week, all this week, MR SMITH: 6 had a court available in the Sir Samuel Way Building, so 7 that we can take advantage of that today. So, as soon 8 as you can adjourn to that venue, we can commence the 9 evidence of the two people mentioned by Mr Abbott. 10 There is a possibility of that evidence continuing 11 into next week. So, I could indicate to Ms Nelson, 12 therefore, that that will be the case, because I think she would like to be released at least until Wednesday. 13 14 MS NELSON: Yes, certainly, it would be helpful to me if I could be released for Monday and Tuesday of next 15 16 week. 17 COMSR: You don't have a special interest in 18 this part of the evidence, I understand, and that, 19 therefore, it is not necessary for you to be in 20 attendance at all during this part. 21 MS NELSON: I don't believe I do. I think perhaps I 22 should at least hear the early part of the evidence to 23 assure myself that is the position. And, if it is going 24 to be heard today, that would meet that and then I would 25 be grateful to be released. 26 COMSR: I would propose to proceed to hear the 27 evidence rather than have another day go by. 28 MS PYKE: I doubt that I will be in any position 29 to cross-examine today. 30 COMSR: That may well be the case. 31 MS PYKE: As long as it is clearly understood that 32 we could probably be seeking at least some weekend time to take instructions. 33 34 MR ABBOTT: That is understood. That is why I have 35 arranged for two of my clients to be available in an 36 expectation that we will get through the 37 evidence-in-chief probably of both. Yes, I have got no difficulty with that. 38 MS PYKE:

607

KC 11B

We will adjourn to the Sir Samuel Way COMSR:

2 Building.

Could you give an indication of where?

SMITH: It is court 19 on the top floor.

MSR: That is, the 5th floor?

SMITH: It is the 5th floor. 3 MR SMITH:

5 COMSR: 6 MR SMITH:

7 COMSR:

DMSR: I think we will require half an hour before we could resume. Not before 10.45, in that case. 8

9 ADJOURNED 10.15 A.M. TO SIR SAMUEL WAY BUILDING AT NOT

10 BEFORE 10.45 A.M.

RESUMING 11.20 A.M. IN SIR SAMUEL WAY BUILDING 2 The first witness is Bertha Gollan. By MR SMITH: 3 arrangement with counsel, Mrs Shaw and Mr Abbott, Bertha 4 Gollan will be led by Mrs Shaw. Certainly there has 5 been no debate about whether or not that course should 6 be followed, but it was a decision made by myself. I 7 think I consulted with you, commissioner, about it. 8 In light of the fact that these ladies have come to 9 court. I think it is appropriate that you relax the 10 practice direction to that extent: that is, the practice 11 direction that requires me to lead witnesses. If there 12 be any debate about that, then perhaps it should take 13 place now. **COMSR:** 14 I can see no objection to relaxing the 15 rules in these circumstances, and I propose to do so. 16 MR TILMOUTH: I have an objection, if you please. As 17 I understood the guidelines which have been handed down, 18 the general procedural direction, the idea of Mr Smith 19 or Ms Simpson being the persons who would lead the 20 witnesses was basically to ensure that all the matters 21 which apparently needed to be dealt with were put in 22 proper statement form, so that people would have notice. 23 No reason has been advanced why that general principle 24 should not be complied with here. In my submission, 25 there is every good reason to think that the supervening 26 exercise of counsel assisting would be beneficial. 27 The second thing is that we were only given notice 28 late yesterday that these witnesses were to be called. 29 Our expectation was that Dr Clarke would be back in the 30 box. This has thrown our schedule completely out. The 31 third thing to say is that we have not been given copies 32 of these statements. 33 COMSR: Mr Tilmouth, I think it was indicated 34 earlier in the week that arrangements could be made for 35 courtrooms to be available during the course of this 36 week, as I understood the situation, and it is not easy 37 to arrange an alternative venue.

| 1   | MR TILMOUTH: That is not my point. I understand all      |
|-----|--|
| 2   | of that, but we have made arrangements basically on the  |
| 2 3 | understanding that this sort of witness would not be     |
| 4   | arriving. Anyway, I put that aside. My greatest          |
| 5   | objection is the fact that we have not been given copies |
| 6   | of these statements. The undertaking is quite            |
| 7   | irrelevant. The principle of fairness overtakes that.    |
| 8   | COMSR: The principle of fairness can be                  |
| 9   | achieved by allowing you what reasonable time might be   |
| 10  | required. In this case, I understand from what has been  |
| 11  | said to me earlier, the witnesses will be led through    |
| 12  | their evidence, and there will be the weekend to         |
| 13  | consider it. This is, after all, not a trial. We are     |
| 14  | in the process of gathering information.                 |
| 15  | MR TILMOUTH: But it is quite unfair that some people     |
| 16  | have a written statement, whereas others of us only have |
| 17  | the oral evidence. We don't know whether the oral        |
| 18  | evidence canvasses all that is in the written material   |
| 19  | or not. We don't know how they compare, and so forth.    |
| 20  | MRS SHAW: I can dispose of that very quickly. I          |
| 21  | propose to tender the written statement at the           |
| 22  | commencement of the evidence, which will be available to |
| 23  | Mr Tilmouth, depending on what Mr Smith's view is to     |
| 24  | making it available to people who are not intending to   |
| 25  | give evidence in this commission, because we would have  |
| 26  | great objection to cross-examination by people who are   |
| 27  | not prepared to give evidence in court and have not      |
| 28  | given evidence in court.                                 |
| 29  | COMSR: I, of course, take the view that where            |
| 30  | there is a likelihood, or where it appears likely that I |
| 31  | must rely on the terms of my authorisation to receive    |
| 32  | evidence, that I would require that the conditions be    |
| 33  | met under which any statements might be released.        |
| 34  | MR TILMOUTH: We have signed that undertaking. The        |
| 35  | undertaking to call our clients is the one that we       |
| 36  | haven't signed. That quite unaffects the principle of    |
| 37  | fairness. There is no point in giving leave for parties  |

```
to be present at the commission, but only allowing them
2
      to have half the material.
3
                      I am sure if you are at a disadvantage
    COMSR:
      because of that, that concern can be met.
5
    MR TILMOUTH:
                          I am obliged for that information, but
6
      at the moment, prima facie, we are at that disadvantage.
7
      Can I make the point as well that what I just said
8
      applies to both the witnesses to be called today, Bertha
9
      Gollan and Dorothy -
10
                      They will be giving their evidence
    COMSR:
11
       in-chief, you will hear it, and I understand you will be
12
       supplied with the statement.
                           I was told we were not until a moment
13
    MR TILMOUTH:
14
       ago.
    MS PYKE:
15
                       Is there some suggestion that, in the
16
       absence of a signed undertaking, there will be no
17
       opportunity to cross-examine? Is that what is being
       suggested? I would very much want to be heard on that
18
       in due course.
19
20
    COMSR:
                      That is not the undertaking that has
21
       been signed.
22
    MR SMITH:
                        Neither Mr Tilmouth nor his clients or
23
       instructing solicitor, nor Ms Pyke or her instructing
       solicitor or her clients have signed the undertaking as
24
25
       to willingness to give evidence. So there is a
26
       perception, and it is a fair perception in my
27
       submission, that for them to have the freedom to
28
       cross-examine people who have provided statements and
       who have taken the witness box to be, as it were,
29
30
       tested, they should do the same to be accorded that
31
       privilege. We can address that later.
32
    COMSR:
                       In any event, as I say, I am engaged in
33
       an inquiry that is a fact finding inquiry, not a trial.
       It should not be perceived to be a trial. Mr Tilmouth
34
       and Ms Pyke will hear the evidence as it is given, and
35
36
       they will be provided with statements.
    MR STRATFORD:
                            Sorry to also stand and raise an
37
38
       objection. My client is in a somewhat unique position,
```

1 somewhat different to the position of Mr Tilmouth's client and Ms Pyke's client. My client, you will 2 3 recall, is Mr Wooley, a solicitor employed by the ALRM. He is not in a position to sign any undertaking at this 5 stage. In addition, he has the additional problems of 6 not having the ALRM files available to him. So this 7 makes it very difficult for him to instruct me with 8 respect to any cross-examination anyway. 9 The third problem with respect to him is that, if he is called to give evidence, I understand that an 10 objection is going to be taken by Mr Tilmouth on the 11 12 basis of legal professional privilege. I raised with you before the problems with these files, and it is 13 still very much a problem for my client. 14 15 COMSR: I appreciate that. As you are aware, of 16 course, in the commission, the commissioner can vary the 17 way in which the proceedings are conducted, and I propose, in this instance, to permit Mrs Shaw to lead 18 19 these two witnesses through their evidence. As I 20 understand it, they are to be taken through their 21 statements today, and there is no suggestion that any 22 cross-examination will be involved in today's 23 proceedings. 24 MRS SHAW: That is right.

## B. GOLLAN XN (MRS SHAW)

- 1 MRS SHAW CALLS
- 2 BERTHA GOLLAN SWORN
- 3 EXAMINATION BY MRS SHAW
- Q. Mrs Gollan, you have signed a statement containing the
   matters that you wish to tell the Royal Commission on
   oath.
- 7 A. Yes, I have.
- Q. Could you please look at this statement. Is that the
   statement that you have signed for the purposes of your
   evidence before this commission.
- 11 A. Yes, it is.
- 12 EXHIBIT 25 Statement of Bertha Gollan tendered by 13 Mrs Shaw. Admitted.
- 14 MRS SHAW: There have been some copies prepared. I
- ask that it be noted that there are two corrections that
- need to be made to the copies. First of all, this
- doesn't concern Mrs Gollan, for the purposes of the
- copies, a correction needs to be made to p.4, para.2.2.
- 19 The third line should read `9' rather than `all'. Mrs
- 20 Gollan has made that correction in the other copy. And
- in paragraph 3.6 on p.7, the first word is `before' not `after'.
- 23 XN
- 24 Q. I now propose to ask you some questions so that you can
- 25 tell Madam Commissioner about the matters that you know
- are before this commission. First of all, how old are you.
- 28 A. Pardon?
- 29 Q. How old are you.
- 30 A. 74. 75 on 29 September this year.
- 31 Q. Where were you born.
- 32 A. Point McLeay.
- 33 Q. What was your father's name.
- 34 A. Charles Wilson.
- 35 Q. Where was he born.
- 36 A. Point McLeay.
- 37 Q. What was your mother's name.
- 38 A. Mary Jane.

## B. GOLLAN XN (MRS SHAW)

- Q. Her surname.
- A. Watson.
- Q. Where was she born.
- A. Kingston in the South-East.
- 5 Q. Can you tell us the names of your grandparents on your father's side.
- A. John Wilson.
- Q. And your grandmother.
- A. Eliza Wilson, nee Wilkins.
- Q. Do you remember your grandfather, John Wilson. 10
- 11 A. Yes, I remember him.
- 12 Q. What about your grandmother.
- A. No. I think she died before I was born. 13
- Q. Was John Wilson, your grandfather, someone who lived on
- 15 Point McLeay.
- 16 A. Yes, he did.
- Q. For as long as you knew him, did he live on Point 17
- McLeay. 18
- 19 A. Yes, he did.
- Q. How old was he when he died. 20
- 21 A. He was 100 when he died.
- 22 Q. Did your father have more than one marriage.
- 23 A. Yes, he did.
- Q. And what was the name of his first wife. 24
- 25 A. Blanche Watson.
- Q. Your mother was his second marriage. 26
- 27 A. That's right.
- 28 Q. How many children were there of your father's second
- 29 marriage.
- 30 A. Second marriage?
- 31
- Q. Yes. A. There was eight of us. 32
- 33 Q. Of your father's first marriage.
- 34 A. Three.
- 35 Q. Where were your brothers and sisters born.
- 36 A. All but one of my brothers were born - we were all born
- 37 on Point McLeay except one of my brothers, who was born
- 38 - this is Lindsay Wilson, who was born in Kingston in

# **RF 11C**

- 1 the South-East.
- Q. From your father's first marriage, were there two
- persons, Val Power and Muriel Van Der Byl, who were descendants.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Were they born on Point McLeay.
- 7 A. No, they weren't born on Point McLeay.
- 8 Q. Where were they born.
- 9 A. Well, I don't know where they were born, but my sister
- came back to Point McLeay when Val Power was 4 years old. I remember that quite vividly.
- 12 Q. Her name was, your sister.
- 13 A. Mary.
- 14 Q. Was she really your half-sister.
- 15 A. Yes, that's right.
- 16 Q. Where was your half-sister born.
- 17 A. Kingston in the South-East, both of them both of my
- sisters and my brother.
- 19 Q. Did you know what your grandfather's father's occupation
- was. What did he do.
- 21 A. Well, to my knowledge that's my grandfather Wilson, is it?
- 23 Q. Your grandfather's father. Your great grandfather.
- 24 A. He was a whaler, as far as we were told. My grandfather
- was a whaler from Encounter Bay.
- 26 Q. Is it your great grandfather who was the whaler.
- 27 A. Yes, that's right.
- 28 Q. Was he an Aboriginal or a white person.
- 29 A. I wouldn't know.
- 30 Q. What have you been led to believe.
- 31 A. Pardon?
- 32 Q. Have you been led to believe whether he was -
- 33 A. We were led to believe that he was a white person
- because my grandfather, dad's father, was very fair.
- 35 CONTINUED

- Q. You were born on Point McLeay.
- A. Yes.
- Q. You married Leonard Gollan.
- A. Yes, I did.
- 5 Q. How many children have you and Leonard Gollan.
- Q. Where was Leonard born.
- 8 A. Point McLeay.
- Q. How many of your children were born at Point McLeay.
- 10 A. I only had two that weren't born there. They were born
- 11 at Meningie, when I moved to Meningie to live.
- 12 Q. How long did you live at Point McLeay.
- A. I left Point McLeay when he was 40 around about 45 to 13
- 14 move to Meningie.
- Q. Why did you move to Meningie at that time. 15
- 16 A. My husband worked in the Highways from Meningie down to
- 17 Lucendale in the South East.
- 18 Q. When did you leave Meningie to come to Adelaide.
- 19 A. After my husband had died.
- 20 O. How long ago.
- 21 A. That's 33 years now.
- 22 Q. The person Audrey Dix is one of your children.
- 23
- 24 Q. I want to ask you some questions about your childhood
- 25 and what you learnt during your life at Point McLeay.
- 26 Can you explain to the Commissioner the part that the 27 church played.
- 28 A. Yes. We had a very good upbringing as far as the church
- 29 went. We, as children, we went to Sunday school. As we
- 30 got older, we went to the other services. I can
- 31 remember every Wednesday, we used to have `Christian
- 32 Endeavour'. As I got older and I left school, I worked
- 33 for the Reverend Reid, who was then the Minister there
- 34 up until I got married.
- 35 Q. How far did you go at school.
- A. Up to the 8th grade.
- 37 Q. Did your father teach you about any aboriginal
- 38 lifestyle.

- 1 A. We knew some of the language, the Aboriginal language,
- 2 and when my mother used to make baskets and mats and -
- 3 but mostly we lived in the European environment.
- 4 Because up until then, there was no what you have been
- 5 hearing just lately, there was all everything about the
- 6 spiritual and all that sort of thing. Fair enough, we
- 7 believed we knew there used to be spiritual, but that
- was all gone by the time we were grown up, and even as children.
- 10 Q. Were you taught anything about Aboriginal culture in the school.
- 12 A. No. Mr Lawrie never taught us anything. He taught us 13 the basic European education.
- 14 Q. You said that you mentioned the language. Did your grandfather and your father speak the language.
- 16 A. Yes, they did.
- 17 Q. What about you.
- 18 A. I could say a sentence. I know even up to this day, I
- know quite a lot of the words. I'd know if someone was
- saying anything, I'd know what they are talking about.
- 21 But as for speaking it fluently, no.
- Q. What about the other children as you were growing up at Point McLeay, did they ever speak in sentences in the
- 24 language.
- 25 A. No, they spoke as much as I did.
- 26 Q. I have asked you whether you learnt anything about your
- 27 history. Were you told anything, for example, about
- what's been described as the `Ngarrindjeri Dreaming Story'.
- 30 A. The `Ngarrindjeri Dreaming Story'?
- 31 Q. Yes.
- 32 A. No, we heard about that in later years.
- 33 Q. When you say you learnt that in later years, how late.
- 34 A. It's just come out of books now.
- 35 Q. Did you ever hear anything of any dreaming stories when
- you were a child.
- 37 A. No. We just all we were told about the Mulywonk.
- That was more or less to scare us if we didn't do what

- l we were told to do.
- 2 MR ABBOTT: A drawing of one is in Dr Clarke's thesis which has been tendered.
- 1 XN
- Q. Apart from a story to scare you or something of that
   nature, were you ever told anything that was said to be
   something that belonged to your tradition or your
- 8 culture.
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Were you taught about, for example, in particular ways to cook food, or -
- 12 A. Yes. We were told how to cook fish on the coals and 13 even rabbits. See, my brothers and my father, they did 14 a lot of shooting and fishing.
- 15 Q. Did they make wurleys.
- 16 A. Yes. We went not every year, but we would go down to
- what is called Marks Point, put up wurleys there and
- have a couple of weeks during the Christmas holidays.
- 19 And this is my brother who is now deceased, one of them
- 20 I've only got two with me now Lindsay that is, he
- 21 was very, very knowledgeable in everything. He's made
- tapes, he's done a lot and I'm very, very proud of what
- 23 he's achieved and what he has also given to the Adelaide
- 24 Museum. Lindsay was a straightforward, honest man.
- 25 Q. Are you referring to Lindsay Wilson.
- 26 A. Yes. My brother, yes.
- 27 Q. Who is married to Dulcie.
- 28 A. Yes.
- 29 Q. She was Dulcie Wigham.
- 30 A. That's right.
- 31 Q. I asked you about making wurleys. Did you ever live in a whirley.
- 33 A. Not live, just at holiday times.
- Q. What kind of house did you live in on the mission.
- 35 A. We had quite a nice house, it was built of real solid
- rocks, very solid. My place was what you would term now
- as a maisonette where I lived and there was another
- family next to us. We had five rooms on our side of the

- 1 house, the building, and the other had four.
- Q. From where did you get your food at the mission.
- 3 A. We had a general store there.
- 4 Q. Did the women at the mission do quite a bit of baking.
- 5 A. Yes. My mother was an excellent cook and so was my father. My dad used to go cooking for the shearers.
- 7 Q. Were you ever asked to run errands for your mother.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. What kind of errands.
- 10 A. Well, there were quite a lot of errands I had to do.
- 11 Q. What about for your mother when she baked.
- 12 A. Mum did a lot of baking and she was very fond of the
- older people and she made damper and she used to make a
- lot of cake, lots of cakes, and my sister and I, or even
- one of my brothers, we had to if she said `Take this
- to someone', we had to do it. And as I said, she wasn't
- from Point McLeay, but she was very well liked.
- 18 Q. When you would take the cakes to these ladies, did you chat to them.
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. In all of your years on Point McLeay, did you ever hearany talk of any women's business.
- 23 A. No, never.
- Q. Was it ever suggested to you that there was ever any secret knowledge that was being passed on to you.
- 26 A. No. When as children growing up, especially the young
- 27 girls, we were never told how babies were born and the
- changing of us in our bodies which is, well now,
- 29 these days, every mother tells a girl. We were never
- 30 told that. We had to experience this on our own. So,
- if there would have been any sacred business, women's
- business, I know we would have been told. So, if the
- old ladies and my mother, if they didn't tell us the
- changing of our bodies and how our children were born,
- 35 why weren't we told about the sacred business which we
- 36 were never.
- 37 Q. Were you told anything about where babies came from.
- 38 A. No. We had to find out for ourselves. We were told

- that the babies were found out under the big fig tree outside the hospital.
- Q. Would you describe Point McLeay as a community where everybody knew everybody.
- 5 A. Yes, definitely.
- 6 Q. How would you describe it in terms of how many people went to church.
- 8 A. Quite a lot.
- 9 Q. You said that you worked for Reverend Reid, did you.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. As a domestic.
- 12 A. As a domestic, yes, that's right.
- 13 Q. Did he have some influence on the people at Point McLeay.
- 15 A. I wouldn't call it `influence'. People just, they just
- believed in what was right. See, at that time, there
- was no drink allowed on Point McLeay as I was growing
- up, and the men, they did they all worked those who lived on Point McLeay, there was plenty of work there
- 20 for them.21 Q. What kind of a school teacher was Mr Lawrie.
- 22 A. Mr Lawrie was a very strict, very strict teacher. His
- 23 wife taught us the domestic, like of sewing and more or
- less cooking, but my mum I knew how to cook without anyone else telling me.
- 26 Q. Who do you understand delivered you when you were born.
- 27 A. That was old lady Pinkie Mack.
- Q. Did you, yourself, later learn to assist in deliveries and delivering.
- 30 A. Yes. I did with an Aboriginal Sister Faith Coulthard.
- 31 She trained in the Royal Adelaide here and was sent to
- Point McLeay by the Government and I used to assist her with some of the confinements.
- 34 Q. Pinkie Mack is the mother of the person whose name we
- won't mention because she died recently.
- 36 A. That's right, yes.
- 37 Q. During the course of helping Sister Coulthard and Sister
- Flower to deliver babies, was anything ever said to you

- about any women's business or Aboriginal business.
- A. I didn't assist Sister Flower, I was only might as well say a kid then.
- 4 Q. But she helped.
- A. She was also sent there by the Government to when
   Pinkie Mack was there. She helped, Pinkie Mack used to help Sister Flower with the confinements.
- 8 Q. During the years that you helped in the delivery of babies, did anyone ever say to you anything about any secret women's business.
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Who did you understand as a people you were.
- 13 A. I knew that I was Nunga Aboriginal from Ngarrindjeri,
- that is from Point McLeay, because there are different
- clans: Point Pearce, Ceduna, places like that.
- Q. But apart from that, was there anything else you knewabout your culture.
- 18 A. No, not really. We used to know how to cook and get
- cockles, that is when we went down to the Coorong. And
- if someone had a boat, row across to the hummocks and
- get the cockles. We knew how to get the cockles and things like that.
- Q. Were you ever told any stories at all that you were told ought to be passed on to your children.
- 25 A. No, not really.
- 26 Q. In 1995, did you go to a meeting at Camp Coorong.
- 27 A. Yes, I did.
- 28 Q. And was that for the election of the Lower Murray
- 29 Aboriginal Heritage Committee.
- 30 A. Yes, that's right.
- 31 Q. Whom did you go with.
- 32 A. Major Sumner.
- 33 Q. Who was he.
- 34 A. He worked for the society here in Adelaide.
- 35 Q. Was he a friend of yours.
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 Q. How did you find out about that meeting.
- 38 A. We were all given pamphlets, sent out pamphlets through

- 1 the mail.
- Q. What was your particular interest in going to that meeting.
- 4 A. Well, they did say that there would be the women there,
- 5 and referring to the women for the Hindmarsh Island
- 6 affairs, so I thought I would just go along.
- Q. At that stage, were you aware of claims of existence of secret sacred women's business.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Had you been able to find out, up until then, what it
- was supposed to be all about.
- 12 A. No. We were still wondering what the secret business was.
- 14 Q. Who did you drive down with.
- 15 A. Major Sumner and Lorraine Wilson.
- 16 Q. How old is Lorraine Wilson, just approximately.
- 17 A. She would be in her, she would be in her 60s, late 60s.
- 18 Q. Was she from Point McLeay.
- 19 A. Yes, she was.
- Q. On the way down there, did you speak to Major Sumner andLorraine Wilson about the women's business.
- 22 A. Yes, we certainly I certainly did.
- 23 Q. What did you say.
- 24 A. Well, we discussed it and they both said Major
- 25 referred to his mother not knowing anything about it and
- 26 Lorraine said the same. She said 'We were never told
- anything', and Lorraine's mother was also a midwife, and
- that's Mrs she was Mrs Vera Carter.
- 29 Q. Was Major Sumner's mother in Point McLeay.
- 30 A. Yes, she was.
- 31 Q. What was her name.
- 32 A. Charlotte.
- Q. When you arrived at the meeting, did the elections take place.
- 35 A. Yes.
- 36 Q. Did you agree to nominate for the committee.
- 37 A. I was nominated.
- 38 Q. You were elected.

# 622

# CJ 11D

- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you go there to be elected to the committee.
- A. No, I didn't.
- Q. Were there any white people at this meeting.
- A. Yes, there were two gentlemen there. 5
- Q. Do you know their names.
  A. Yes: Steve Hemming and Patrick Byrt.
- Q. Who was Patrick Byrt. 8
- A. I understood him to be a barrister.
- 10 Q. Had you met him before. 11 A. Yes, I met him before.
- 12 CONTINUED

- 1 Q. Where had you met him before.
- 2 A. I met him several times.
- Q. Had he ever approached you to get you to support Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 5 A. He came one night to my place, it was 9 o'clock at
- 6 night, and asked me if I was ready to go down to
- 7 Hindmarsh Island and I said `Go down to Hindmarsh
- 8 Island?' I was in bed, when he arrived there. And I
- 9 said `Go down to Hindmarsh Island? What for?' He said
- 10 The women have gone down', he said for the meeting
- tomorrow.' I said `No, I am not going.'
- 12 Q. Did you know Steven Hemming, before that meeting.
- 13 A. Yes, I knew Steve.
- 14 Q. You understood him to be from the museum.
- 15 A. Pardon?
- 16 Q. He was from the museum.
- 17 A. Yes, I met Steve several times.
- 18 Q. Had you met him in the company of your brother, Lindsay
- 19 Wilson.
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. What did you hear between Lindsay Wilson, your brother,
- and Steve Hemming. What kind of things were discussed.
- 23 A. Lindsay used to tell him all about his life on Point
- McLeay and, as I said before, we used to go down to
- 25 Kingston for holidays. Not every year, but
- occasionally, and Lindsay knew of every, what can I say,
- watering hole, from Point McLeay right through to
- 28 Kingston. And he explained all this to Steve. He told
- 29 Steve a lot of things I don't think Steve knew himself.
- And he has also made tapes and there is tapes I know,
- 31 right now, in his home, at Millicent.
- 32 Q. Did you see who Steve Hemming appeared to be with, at
- 33 the meeting.
- 34 A. Pardon?
- 35 Q. Who was Steve Hemming with, at the meeting.
- 36 A. He was there with, as I said, when I saw them, they were
- 37 sitting outside the building, he and Patrick Byrt.
- 38 Q. Had they been excluded from the meeting.

- 1 A. Yes, I was told that they weren't allowed in.
- Q. Did anyone get a bit upset about that.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Who was that.
- 5 A. Maggie Jacobs.
- Q. Had you seen Maggie Jacobs in the company of Steve
   Hemming on a number of occasions.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. How did the meeting start. Did Daisy Rankine do something.
- 11 A. Daisy read a poem that Patrick Byrt was supposed to have
- written, but I couldn't hear exactly what she was
- saying, because she was right at the back of the
- building the room, rather.
- 15 Q. How did it come about that the men came to be excluded.
- Who said that the men had to leave.
- 17 A. They weren't in the room at all. I think they were told
- before the meeting began that they wouldn't be allowed in there.
- 20 Q. They were obviously there when the elections were held for men.
- 22 A. Yes, they were sitting outside.
- 23 Q. Just to clear this up, at one stage, were the white men
- 24 excluded, that is, Patrick Byrt and Steven Hemming.
- 25 A. That's right.
- 26 Q. And then, at a later stage, did the Aboriginal men
- leave.
- 28 A. Yes, when the meeting when the when they selected
- the new committee or the committee, the chairman, who
- was Matt Rigney, said that after lunch they were the
- 31 men were excluded from the room, because the women were
- going to talk of woman's business.
- 33 Q. How did you feel about that.
- 34 A. I was quite happy. I thought I was going to hear all
- about the sacred women's business.
- 36 Q. Did you say something to Lorraine Wilson.
- 37 A. Yes, I did. I mentioned it to her. I said `Now we'll
- know what the secret women's business is.'

- 1 Q. After the men, Aboriginal men had left, what in fact happened.
- A. The women were all seated and Doreen Kartinyeri said that she had got us there to talk about the secret
- 5 women's business, but nothing at all came up about the
- 6 sacred women's business. All she was going on about was
- 7 getting Michael Armitage sacked and Chris Gallus, that
- 8 is all we heard. Nothing, not one word was mentioned
- 9 about secret women's business. And I mentioned I said
- 10 Chris I was sitting not far from where she was
- standing. I said `Doreen', I said `are you going to
- tell us about the sacred women's business?' And whether
- she heard me I don't know, but she didn't even answered me.
- 15 Q. Was anything said by Doreen about the Chapmans.
- A. Yes, she did say `If there is anyone in this room who are friends of the Chapmans, they are to leave.'
- 18 Q. Did she say that on one occasion or more than one occasion.
- 20 A. She said it on more than one occasion.
- Q. Did she refer to any other kind of contact other thanbeing friends with the Chapmans.
- 23 A. Yes, she did.
- Q. What did she say.
- A. And she also mention that `If anyone is faxing anything to the Chapmans, they are to leave.'
- 27 Q. Did she say that more than once.
- 28 A. No, only that once.
- 29 Q. Did you have any idea of whether that appeared to be directed at anybody.
- 31 A. Not until after and I realised then -
- 32 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects.
- 33 COMSR: You are objecting to the conjecture, are
- 34 you?
- 35 MŠ NELSON: I am objecting to the witness giving her
- interpretation or inference which I think is what she
- was about to do. Obviously she can say what she saw,
- she can say what she said, and she can say what she

- 1 heard, but I don't think she can say what she thought.
- 2 MS SHAW: I don't think Mrs Gollan was going to
- tell us what she thought. I think she was going to tell
- 4 us what she learnt later.
- 5 MS NELSON: She started off with `I realised'.
- 6 COMSR: I think perhaps the way she introduced
- 7 that might have suggested that, Ms Shaw.
- 8 XN
- 9 Q. What did you learn later about -
- 10 A. I learnt later that they were against Dorothy Wilson.
- 11 Q. Was Sarah Milera at the meeting.
- 12 A. Yes, she certainly was.
- 13 Q. And Shirley Peasley.
- 14 A. Yes, she was there.
- 15 Q. Did Shirley Peasley do or say anything.
- 16 A. Yes, Shirley was walking up and down and demanding that
- 17 Michael Armitage be sacked and Chris Gallus.
- 18 Q. She be sacked too.
- 19 A. Yes, that they both be sacked from their positions in the Government.
- 21 Q. I now want to go to a new topic and that is to deal with
- 22 how you came to make a decision to speak out publicly
- about what you believed about this sacred secret women's
- business. When was it that you heard for the first time
- of any secret sacred women's business stories.
- 26 A. I read it in the paper, about, if the bridge went ahead,
- 27 that is, down at Hindmarsh Island, it would stop the
- fertility of the women and I made a statement to that
- and I said it would never stop the fertility, because
- 30 they still were breeding like rabbits.
- 31 Q. Could I take you back and deal with two different
- things. One, when you first heard about it and, two,
- when you first spoke about it, yourself. You first
- heard about it, I think, when it was in the papers in
- mid 1994, is that right.
- 36 A. That's right.
- 37 Q. After you first heard about it, did you have chats with
- 38 Dulcie Wilson, your sister-in-law.

- 1 A. Yes, I did.
- 2 Q. What was the discussion that you had with Dulcie.
- A. The final discussion we had is when I went down to
- 4 Millicent in April, on the 8th, that was my son's 50th birthday and we went down to celebrate with them.
- 6 Dulcie and I left the party and we drove back to
- 7 Millicent and we sat and we started to talk about this
- 8 secret business. She said `Look', she said `there is
- 9 something we just have to do something about it.' We
- referred to the women as `girls'. And I said `These
- girls are going a little bit too far, when they referred
- to the ', that that I just mentioned, about if the
- bridge went ahead it would stop the fertility. Also the
- what the island represented. That -
- 15 COMSR: I just wonder, we are not getting into
- any area that I have to be concerned about, are we?
- 17 MS SHAW: We will only be dealing with topics that are in the media.
- 19 COMSR: That is in the public knowledge?
- 20 MS SHAW: Yes, because Mrs Gollan was not told anything by anyone else.
- 22 COMSR: I just wanted to be sure before we
- 23 proceed.
- 24 XN
- 25 Q. You were telling us that you and Dulcie were talking to
- each other about your concerns about these stories of secret women's business. Did anything happen in
- 28 relation to Lindsay Wilson's photo.
- A. Yes, we both sat and we looked at his photo and we both had the same thoughts. That -
- 31 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects.
- 32 COMSR
- 33 Q. I think you can't say what someone else thought, unless
- 34 they told you what they were thinking about, but you can
- 35 tell us what thoughts you had.
- 36 A. Yes, I was thinking -
- 37 OBJECTION Ms Nelson objects.
- 38 MS NELSON: I don't really think that what this

38

read the document?

# B. GOLLAN XN (MS SHAW)

witness thought is proper evidence. 2 3 Q. Can you first of all tell us what you said to Dulcie when you looked at the photo. 5 A. Yes, I said to Dulcie that `If he was alive today, he would be putting some of them straight', because Lindsay 6 7 knew more about the culture than these girls. And I 8 will say `girls' again because they are all younger than 9 I am and there is quite a few of them. All I have seen 10 on TV they don't even - never even lived on Point 11 McLeay, weren't even born there, so how would they know 12 the culture from Point McLeay when they weren't born 13 14 Q. Did you eventually attend a meeting, on 1 May 1995, with Dorothy Wilson, Dulcie Wilson and Audrey Dix. 15 16 A. That's right. 17 Q. And I think Sue Lawrie, who was W.T. Lawrie's granddaughter, set up that meeting. 18 19 A. That's right. 20 Q. Did you, at that time, sign a statement to be issued 21 publicly. 22 A. That's right, I did. 23 Q. Just looking at that document, now before you, dated 1 24 May 1995, is that the document that was prepared that 25 day after you had discussions with the other women you 26 have named in that document. 27 A. That's right. Q. Your signature appears on there. A. Yes, it is here. 30 EXHIBIT 26 Statement, dated 1 May 1995, tendered by Ms Shaw. Admitted. 31 32 MR TILMOUTH: Could I make a point? 33 We haven't got a copy of that. I don't know on what 34 basis it is tendered, whether it is a self-serving 35 document. 36 I have it now. 37 Could you note my objection, at this stage, until I

37 38

# B. GOLLAN XN (MS SHAW)

COMSR: Yes. I think Mr Tilmouth is asking that he have time to 2 read the document. MR TILMOUTH: I have read it. At the moment, I only 5 see it as a self-serving statement. 6 The weight of it, of course, is -COMSR: 7 MR TILMOUTH: Indeed, Ms Shaw might refer to questions 8 about what happened to it. I don't know, but you have 9 noted my objection. 10 COMSR: Yes. 11 XN 12 Q. After that statement was signed, did you and those women 13 that you have named speak out publicly about the claims 14 of sacred secret women's business at Hindmarsh Island. A. We did. 15 16 Q. After you spoke out publicly, did you receive any 17 threats. 18 A. Yes, I did. 19 Q. Can you tell us what you were told. A. I was told that I was going to be -20 21 **OBJECTION** Ms Pyke objects 22 MS PYKE: Who told her? 23 MS SHAW: I will come to that. 24 MS PYKE: It just seems it is hearsay. 25 Perhaps we should establish that first. COMSR: 26 MS SHAW: Your Honour can appreciate my client is 27 a 74 year old lady and I am asking her questions, not 28 according to how the lawyers might like to ask them, but 29 how I think might be most helpful to her. 30 COMSR: You are going to cover that? MS SHAW: I was, Madam Commissioner. 31 XN 32 33 Q. What were you told. A. I was told that I was going to be got - I would be got 34 rid of. And that is in the Aboriginal tradition. 35 Q. Who told you that.

A. Shirley Peasley contacted one of my girls and told her

that she was worried about me.

# B. GOLLAN XN (MS SHAW)

**OBJECTION** Ms Pyke objects. 2 MS PYKE: That is not even direct conversation 3 with this witness. 5 Q. You tell us what - are you telling us what one of your 6 daughters told you. 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Can you tell us what one of your daughters told you. 9 **OBJECTION** Ms Pyke objects. 10 MS PYKE: Perhaps you could rule on the objection 11 first? 12 MR SMITH: Can I say that this is rather sensitive 13 evidence from Aboriginal ladies. We will, the 14 Commission will accord the same, if you like, tolerance to any Aboriginal witness. You have given a practice 15 direction that relaxes the rules of evidence. You have 16 17 the power to do that under the Act. I submit as counsel 18 assisting you that this witness should be left to give 19 her evidence as best she can and matters that would 20 customarily be the subject of objection in an 21 interpartes trial can be left to the question of weight. 22 COMSR: Certainly I have power to receive 23 evidence in this form, because the Commission is not 24 bound by the rules of evidence, of course. It can 25 certainly be put to me, at a later stage, submissions as 26 to the weight that is to be accorded to certain 27 evidence, but I propose to allow the witness to give 28 this evidence. 29 XN 30 Q. I will ask you again, can you tell us, in your own 31 words, what you were told by one of your daughters. 32 A. Yes, that the women, that is -33 COMSR: Perhaps there is a matter that I would 34 like to bring up, at this stage, Ms Shaw. 35 There is the question of relevance. Is this 36 relevant to the terms? **CONTINUED** 37

37

38

# B. GOLLAN XN (MRS SHAW)

MRS SHAW: It is relevant, in my submission, as to 2 this witness's entire approach to this very sensitive 3 issue within her people, and her continuing to come forward today. It is also relevant to the conduct of 5 those who claim there is secret sacred women's business. 6 Although the evidence as to what she has been told by 7 her daughter is itself hearsay, her daughter can give 8 direct evidence of what the actual words are, and, as 9 indicated, she is prepared to do so. 10 At the present moment I am just COMSR: 11 addressing myself though to the relevance of this 12 evidence. Of course, it doesn't have to be central or the core of the terms, but I haven't quite followed why 13 14 you say this is relevant. 15 MRS SHAW: It is relevant in two ways. That is, 16 that it first of all indicates the consistency and the 17 perserverance of Mrs Gollan to want to speak the truth 18 publicly, and it secondly indicates, to a very large 19 extent, what might be the credibility and motivation of 20 those who speak against her. In any event, in my 21 submission, it is a matter that we can address at the 22 end of the day when all of the evidence is in, and you 23 can then, at that time, assess its weight and 24 significance. 25 COMSR: What you are putting to me is that this 26 is evidence about something which is in the nature of 27 the deterrent of the witness proceeding to give 28 evidence? 29 MRS SHAW: Yes, a specific deterrent and not the 30 only one. 31 COMSR: I don't know if anyone wants to be heard 32 on the issue of relevance? It doesn't, of course, as I 33 say, have to be central to the Terms of Reference. I 34 would propose to permit this line of evidence to be led 35 then. 36

Q. I think for the fifth time - it is certainly nothing to

do with your responsibility, let me assure you - can you

- tell us what one of your daughters said that she had been told by Shirley Peasley.
- A. Yes. That the women were getting someone from the north. That's a different people completely. We've
- 5 never mixed with them, and their counsel is to continue,
- 6 ours is finished, and they were getting someone from
- 7 there, which they have already been I've seen someone
- 8 in the courts from there to come down and get rid of me.
- 10 Q. When you say you've seen someone in the courts, you yourself haven't been at court.
- 12 A. No, I haven't, but I've seen the lady on television,
- also with that stick that she's had, and she's from a
- 14 different culture completely.
- 15 Q. Were you also told by Dorothy Wilson that a threat had been made.
- 17 A. Yes. Dorothy heard that when they had a meeting out at 18 Murray Bridge.
- 19 Q. What did Dorothy tell you about that threat.
- A. That it was said that they were getting someone and well, in our language `milin'. That's to get rid of me.
- Q. Was there anything said about how it was going to occur,what they were going to do.
- A. At that meeting, I was supposed to have been stoned to death.
- 26 Q. Is that something that Dorothy told you.
- 27 A. That came from the meeting out there, yes.
- 28 Q. Did Allan Campbell contact you about these threats.
- A. Yes. He heard it and he rang me and I said to him not to worry because I'm not worried.
- 31 Q. Did he mention a person called Willy to you.
- 32 Å. Yes, he mentioned him. He said he's an old man. He
- said `I'll give you his phone number. He's from the
- Northern Territory. He's a Christian now'. He said
- 35 And they have stopped they don't do this sort of
- thing any more'. Those were Allan's words to me over
- 37 the phone. He said to tell me Willy to tell me not to
- worry, because they didn't carry out these -

- 1 Q. I think since that time you have been spoken to about
- your attitude to these threats by the press, for
- 3 example and what have you said.
- 4 A. I said `If I die tomorrow, I'll die with a clear conscience'.
- 6 Q. You know Maggie Jacobs.
- 7 A. Yes, I know her well. We grew up together on Point 8 McLeay.
- 9 Q. What's the difference in your ages.
- 10 A. Five months.
- 11 Q. You were married, I think, when you were 22.
- 12 A. Yes, that's right.
- 13 Q. Was Maggie still at Point McLeay when you got married.
- 14 A. No, she wasn't.
- 15 Q. Did she ever come back and live at Point McLeay.
- 16 A. Not while I was there.
- 17 Q. Before you spoke out publicly in May 1995, did you
- travel on a bus with Maggie Jacobs down to Glenelg.
- 19 A. Yes, I did.
- 20 Q. Did Maggie, on that bus trip, say something about the daughter of Pinkie Mack.
- 22 A. Yes, she did.
- Q. What did she say.
- 24 A. She mentioned in terms of `That old lady, if she changes
- her statement' `she's already made a statement, if she
- changes that, she'll be in trouble'.
- 27 Q. Did she say where she would be in trouble, with who.
- 28 A. She said `She'll be in trouble if she has to go to court'.
- 30 Q. Did you say something to her about her claim that she was the oldest person.
- 32 A. Yes. She kept on repeating that she was the oldest left
- on Point McLeay. And I told her, I said `No, you are
- not'. I said `There's four or five who are older than
- you are'. And she kept saying 'No, Auntie Bertha, I'm
- 36 the eldest from there now'. And I named the women who
- were well, there is still some of them still alive.
- 38 Q. Who were those older women that you named.

- 1 A. One is Violet Rankine. She is in her 80s.
- 2 Q. And Pinkie Mack's daughter was still alive at that time.
- A. She was. Hilda Wilson and Nanna Laura. I said `Those women, they're still alive. They're older than you
- 5 are'.
- 6 Q. How old is Hilda Wilson.
- 7 A. She's 84.
- Q. Did you speak to Maggie Jacobs on the telephone beforeyou went public and had arguments about this.
- 10 A. Yes. Not really arguments but just, you know, telling
- her that she was wrong. To my knowledge, I've never
- ever heard of any women's business sacred women's
- business, and, as I pointed out to her, I lived there
- longer than she did. We were both born there, but she
- left and I lived on. I married and had children, and I
- was in my 40s when I left.
- 17 Q. Did she tell you who she claimed had told her.
- 18 A. Yes. She said `Mum didn't tell me anything, but my grandmother did'.
- 20 Q. Did you know her grandmother.
- 21 A. Yes, I knew her grandmother very well.
- 22 Q. What was her name.
- 23 A. Ada Stanley.
- Q. Why was it that you knew Ada very well.
- 25 A. Ada was always in and out of my home.
- 26 Q. How did that come about.
- 27 A. She was a friend of my mum's, and then there was times
- when her husband got very aggressive with her and she'd
- come there and dad would just, you know, sort him out a
- 30 bit
- 31 Q. I think you say in your statement you knew Auntie Ada
- even better than Maggie, her own granddaughter.
- 33 A. Yes, I did.
- 34 Q. Why was that.
- 35 A. Because she was more or less more around us than she was
- with her own daughter and grandchildren.

- Q. When Maggie claimed that it was her grandmother who told her, what did you say.
- A. I told her `Well, if your grandmother told you about the sacred women's business, she would have told me too'.
- Q. We have mentioned Val Power and Muriel Van Der Byl, whoare your nieces. Do you know Connie Roberts.
- 7 A. Yes. I know Connie Roberts very well.
- Q. Did you have an understanding as to whether she was born on Point McLeay.
- 10 A. No, Connie was not from Point McLeay.
- 11 Q. Where was she from.
- 12 A. She was born at Meningie.
- 13 Q. What about the Eileen McHughes.
- 14 A. Eileen McHughes was born at Tailem Bend.
- 15 Q. Before you spoke publicly, did you speak to Val Power at your daughter's place.
- 17 A. Yes, I did.
- 18 Q. Was there talk about Hindmarsh Island.
- 19 A. Yes. She told me that Hindmarsh Island about the
- secret women's business. And I said `No, I don't' `I
- was never told anything, Val'. And she then turned
- around and said `But Auntie Bertha, you forget things'.
- 23 Q. What did you say.
- 24 A. I said `I'm far from senile'.
- 25 Q. Did you know Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 26 A. Yes. I've known Doreen from when she was two or three
- years old or a baby, as a matter of fact.
- Q. How many years did she live at Point McLeay.A. Doreen left when she was ten.
- 30 Q. Did you know her father.
- 31 A. I knew her father. I knew her mother.
- Q. What were their names.
- 33 A. Thelma Kartinyeri and Oswald.
- 34 Q. What was Thelma's maiden name.
- 35 A. Rigney.
- 36 Q. Did you know her grandparents, that's Doreen's
- 37 grandparents.
- 38 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. What were their names.
- 2 A. Sally Kartinyeri and Archie.
- 3 Q. Is Sally Kartinyeri Grandma Sally.
- 4 A. That's right.
- Q. One of the persons that Doreen Kartinyeri has claimed,in various public statements at least, told her.
- 7 A. Yes. She has said that, but Nanna Sally, as I refer to
- 8 her, she is not a Ngarrindjeri woman. She was born on
- 9 the West Coast, Poonindie. She came from there and
- married and then came and lived on Point McLeay.
- 11 Q. Did you know Doreen's mother.
- 12 A. Thelma?
- 13 Q. Yes.
- 14 A. Yes, I knew Thelma very well.
- 15 Q. How was it that you got to know Thelma very well.
- 16 A. They lived next-door to us.
- 17 Q. When you say `next-door', do you mean in the adjoining maisonette.
- 19 A. Yes, that's right.
- 20 Q. Did you know Thelma's father.
- 21 A. Yes, I knew Ben Rigney.
- 22 O. And Thelma's sister.
- A. Yes. She had Rose, there was Phyllis, and she also had a brother, Ron.
- 25 Q. Rose is the Auntie Rose that Doreen Kartinyeri claims
- told her about secret women's business on HindmarshIsland.
- 28 A. That's right.
- Q. Would it be fair to say that you spoke to Thelma on a
- daily basis when you were living next-door.
- 31 A. Yes. We were more or less in and out of one another's homes constantly.
- 33 Q. Did either Thelma or Rose ever say anything to you about
- any secret women's business on Hindmarsh Island or
- anywhere else.
- 36 A. I didn't have much to do with Rose, because she was more
- or less she'd come and go, but Thelma, as I said, I
- had a lot to do with her, but Hindmarsh Island's secret

- business women's business was never ever mentioned.
- As a matter of fact, no sacred women's business was ever mentioned.
- 4 Q. Did you understand whether or not Archie Kartinyeri was
- born on the mission or off the mission, that's GrandmaSally's husband.
- 7 A. I understood that he was born off the mission.
- 8 Q. When Doreen left the mission, you have seen it in
- publications, that she did claim at some stage she wastaken away from her family.
- 11 A. No, she wasn't taken away from her family. She her
- father when her mother passed away, her father and
- grandmother, because Nanna Sally wasn't a young woman
- then, they just couldn't cope. So Doreen, with some of
- the other girls from Point McLeay, were not taken by
- 16 force. They were brought down to Fullarton Girls Home
- to further their education and to either be a domestic
- or whatever.
- 19 Q. Did they come back for holidays.
- 20 A. They came every holiday.
- 21 Q. You have also learnt that Doreen has claimed, I think in
- the 'Who Weekly', that perhaps some of you women were
- not told because you were Christians. You have heard that claim.
- 25 A. Yes, I've heard that claim, but if that's the case,
- everyone every woman on there was inclined to have agood religion.
- 28 Q. What about Grandma Sally.
- 29 A. Grandma Sally was a very Christian woman.
- 30 Q. Did you know the daughter of Pinkie Mack fairly well.
- 31 A. Yes.
- 32 Q. We are not referring to her name because of -
- 33 A. That's right, no. I knew her quite well. I also knew
- her two sisters, May and Helen. Helen is the mother of
- 35 Daisy Rankine.
- 36 Q. Did the daughter of Pinkie Mack spend a lot of her time
- 37 living off the mission.
- 38 A. Yes, she did.

# B. GOLLAN XN (MRS SHAW)

- 1 Q. Where did she live.
- A. She lived at what was termed as three miles out of Tailem Bend, on the Meningie Road.
- Q. Did you ever hear the daughter of Pinkie Mack say
  anything about any secret sacred women's business on Hindmarsh Island.
- 7 A. No, I did not.
- Q. I want to ask you some questions about these claims and
   what you knew of Hindmarsh Island. Did Hindmarsh Island
   ever feature in your thinking at Point McLeay.
- A. No, Hindmarsh Island was just another place. We had to learn that in history, in school, about the islands, the
- Hindmarsh Island, Mundoo Island.
- Q. Did you ever hear it referred to as Kumarangk that is,the Hindmarsh Island being called Kumarangk.
- 16 A. That's the native name for it.
- 17 Q. Did you know that native name when you were growing up.
- 18 A. I probably would have, but I've forgotten about it.
- 19 Q. Did you know of anyone who ever said anything at any stage about any women ever going to that island.
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Did you yourself ever go over that way.
- 23 A. I went down to Port Elliot. One of my aunties one of
- dad's sisters used to live at Port Elliot, and no more
- 25 than three times, I think, I went down during school
- 26 holidays and had a few days there with her.
- 27 CONTINUED

28

- Q. Was there ever any suggestion made to you at any stage in your 60-plus years that there was something special
- about the waters around Hindmarsh Island, or anywhere else in that area.
- 5 A. No.
- Q. Was it ever suggested to you that Hindmarsh Island had any specific importance to your people.
- 8 A. No, it was never, ever suggested.
- 9 Q. Was it ever suggested to you that you ought to go to
- Hindmarsh Island when you were growing up to assist your fertility.
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Did you know Rebecca Wilson.
- 14 A. I knew Rebecca very well.
- 15 Q. You may yourself have seen a 7.30 Report where some
- words of hers were read out. Was she a woman whom you would describe as speaking in faltering pigeon English.
- 18 A. Rebecca Wilson was a very educated woman. She had a
- 19 marvellous speaking voice. She spoke at meetings and
- she was also a staunch member of the Salvation Army.
- 21 She had the full uniform and Rebecca always stood up and
- spoke as a woman. I know I've come down to Adelaide
- quite a few times when we've come down to the Salvation
- Army congress meetings here, and Rebecca was always there. She never, ever spoke in pigeon English.
- 26 Q. Can I put it this way. What I want to do now is put to
- you claims that have been made by Doreen Kartinyeri and
- for you to tell Madam Commissioner what you say about
- 29 Doreen's claims. I'll read out one of her claims:
- 30 'I've always known about the stories associated with
- Ramindjeri and Ngarrindjeri women's business, but until
- recently I didn't know the exact place that they were
- referring to. My grandmother, Sally Carter, and my
- great aunt Lawrie Kartinyeri and my auntie Rose
- Kartinyeri passed on these stories about women's
- business to me.' What do you say about that claim of
- 37 Doreen's.
- 38 A. Well, if they were passed on to Doreen when she was ten

38

| 1  | years old, how come the other girls weren't told, the    |
|--|--|
| 2  | rest of us?  |
| 3  | Q. I put to you this statement about the claimed secret  |
| 4  | sacred women's business about Hindmarsh Island that      |
| 5  | appeared in the media. I'm reading from a letter to the  |
| 6  | editor on 18 June 1994: `The Aboriginal legend covering  |
| 7  | this Lower Murray area has been a mother figure with the |
| 8  | Murray Mouth as the vagina, Hindmarsh Island as the      |
| 9  | woman, Mundoo Island as the egg and the river and        |
| 10   | surrounding lakes and mainland as a connective part of   |
| 11   | the whole. What do you say about that claim.             |
| 12   | A. All I can say is, it's a disgrace to the Aboriginal   |
| 13   | women - not only Aboriginal women, but all women. And    |
| 14   | the map that is supposed to have been shown in that hut  |
| 15   | down there -   |
| 16   | OBJECTION Mr Tilmouth objects on the ground that         |
| 17   | this evidence is speculation and is                      |
| 18   | hearsay.   |
| 19   | LINE OF QUESTIONING NOT PURSUED                          |
| 20   | Q. I read to you what Doreen Kartinyeri said on 17 July, |
| 21   | what was published on 17 July 1995 by Margaret Parker in |
| 21<br>22<br>23<br>24<br>25<br>26<br>27<br>28<br>29 | the `Who' magazine, which says: `The map of Hindmarsh    |
| 23   | Island contours mirror the shape of the female           |
| 24   | reproductive system. Hindmarsh Island is sacred ground   |
| 25   | and home to the Ngarrindjeri tribe's secrets relating to |
| 26   | women's business, which must not be shared with men.     |
| 27   | Hindmarsh Island is the Ngarrindjeri tribe's special     |
| 28   | place where young women learn about womanhood and        |
| 29   | traditional tribal ways. It was secret to the older      |
| 30   | people because of their spiritual beliefs because the    |
| 31   | whole waters around there represent the woman and all    |
| 32   | that.' Can I just ask you, first of all, what do you     |
| 33   | say about the suggestion that, or the claim by Doreen    |
| 34   | Kartinyeri that Hindmarsh Island is sacred ground and    |
| 35   | home to the Ngarrindjeri tribe's secrets relating to     |
| 36   | women's business which must not be shared with men.      |
| 37   | A. Well, up until this business with Hindmarsh Island,   |
| 38   | no-one from Point McLeay has ever been down there to go  |

- and be there in that sacred place it's supposed to be.
- Q. Did you ever hear of anybody at Point McLeay who learnt about womanhood and traditional tribal ways of Hindmarsh
   Island
- A. No. We didn't hear about it and I'm sure we wouldn't
   have been going down to Hindmarsh Island to hear about
   it.
- 8 Q. When she says, that Doreen refers `It was sacred to the older people because of their spiritual beliefs because
- the whole waters around there represent the woman and
- all that', of all the old people of your age and your
- elders that you knew at Point McLeay during your 45
- years there and whom you have spoken to, no doubt,
- since, have you ever heard any suggestion from any of
- the older people that Hindmarsh Island and the waters
- around it have any special and, more importantly, sacred significance to Ngarrindjeri people.
- 18 A. None whatsoever.
- 19 Q. What about Mundoo Island, have you ever heard any suggestion that that was a place of men's business.
- 21 A. No.
- Q. What about the suggestion that it was the mortuary forNgarrindjeri people.
- A. As far as I know, everyone at Point McLeay was buried there.
- 26 COMSR
- 27 Q. Buried where.
- 28 A. In Point McLeay.
- 29 XN
- 30 Q. Have you ever spoken to Ian McLachlan, the member of Parliament.
- 32 A. No. Only the time that he rang and asked if I was all
- right when these threats were advertised. He rang and
- asked if I was all right. That's the only time I've
- ever spoken to him.
- 36 Q. What about Michael Armitage, the Minister.
- 37 A. He rang and asked me the same thing.
- 38 Q. Is that the only time you have ever spoken to him.

- 1 A. That is the only time.
- 2 Q. What about the Chapmans, Mr and Mrs Chapman.
- 3 A. I've never, ever spoken to them.
- 4 Q. I think in court this morning you, asked Mr Iles who she was.
- 6 A. I asked who the lady was that was sitting there in the red tracksuit.
- 8 Q. That is when you first found out who Mrs Chapman was.
- 9 A. Who she was.
- 10 Q. Do you have any view one way or the other whether or not the bridge should be built.
- 12 A. I couldn't care less about the bridge. All I want is
- that the truth should come out and stop all of that
- 14 nonsense.
- 15 MRS SHAW: That completes my evidence-in-chief
- except for one topic and that relates to the evidence
- given by Mrs Fisher, which I haven't had the opportunity
- to speak to Mrs Gollan about specifically. I have
- spoken about her generally and reserve the right to lead
- 20 the evidence from her on that topic when she is
- recalled. At this stage, I ask that this witness be
- stood down, unless anyone wishes to cross-examine at this time.
- 24 MR SMITH: I indicate for the benefit of the press,
- 25 that you have already suppressed from publication the
- name of the deceased person, the daughter of Pinkie
- 27 Mack. That occurs twice in the statement of evidence
- and I think it's been mentioned by the witness.
- 29 COMSR: That is done out of deference to
- 30 Aboriginal tradition. That name is suppressed and that
- 31 suppression will continue.
- 32 NO FURTHER QUESTIONS
- 33 WITNESS STANDS DOWN

- 1 MR SMITH CALLS
- 2 FRANCIS ELLEN ANDERSON SWORN
- 3 EXAMINATION BY MR SMITH
- 4 Q. I think you're a Government investigation officer
- employed by the Crown Solicitor of South Australia; is
  that correct.
- 7 A. Yes, that's right.
- 8 Q. I think you're currently seconded to the Royal
- 9 Commission as officer-in-charge of investigation work.
- 10 A. Yes, I am.
- 11 Q. I think on 12 July 1995, you journeyed from Adelaide to
- Hindmarsh Island in possession of an authority from the
- 13 Royal Commissioner to make certain investigations; is
- that correct.
- 15 A. Yes, I did.
- 16 Q. I think you've produced your authority to me in case
- anyone wants to look at that.
- 18 A. Yes, I have.
- 19 Q. I think at 3 p.m. on 12 July, you met with a lady by the
- 20 name of Anne Lucas.
- 21 A. That's right.
- Q. And Anne Lucas was the owner of certain premises on theisland, was she not.
- 24 A. That was my understanding, yes.
- 25 Q. And the name of those.
- 26 A. She owned three. One in named as or known as the Mouth
- House.
- 28 Q. Can you tell us approximately where Mouth House is
- 29 located on the island.
- 30 A. Mouth House is the last house that looks to the mouth of
- 31 the river.
- 32 Q. Although the points of the compass might be difficult,
- is that generally the southerly end of the island.
- 34 A. Yes, generally, yes.
- 35 Q. The opposite end.
- 36 A. To where we went to the island.
- 37 Q. By ferry.
- 38 A. By ferry, yes.

- 1 Q. Did you inspect that house at some time during the day.
- 2 A. Yes, I did.
- 3 Q. At about what time.
- 4 A. About 3.15, 3.30.
- Q. I think you drew a plan, a rough plan, of the house, didyou not.
- 7 A. Yes, I did, while I was there.
- 8 Q. Having been given access by Anne Lucas.
- 9 A. In Mrs Lucas's presence as well.
- 10 Q. Looking at the plan produced, I think on one side of the plastic sleeving is your very rough plan and then a
- neater plan which you prepared from your notes; is that right.
- 14 A. Should be, yes. (PLAN PRODUCED). That's right.
- 15 Q. I think the plan, apart from setting out the layout of
- the floor plan of Mouth House, also particularly refers
- to certain photographs that were on the walls of the house.
- 19 A. Yes, it does.
- 20 Q. Can you indicate for us on the plan where these
- 21 photographs are located and what was marked.
- A. There were three photographs hanging on the walls that I located in the house: two were in what I would call the
- main room of the house; one was over a table which I
- referred to as photograph one; one was over a lounge settee which I have referred to as photograph 2; and,
- then, in another room which I believed to be the main
- bedroom, there was a third photograph which I referred to as photograph 3.
- Q. I think you, in fact, took a photo of each of those three photos.
- 32 A. Yes, I did.
- 33 Q. Looking at this plastic sleeve containing three
- photographs, do you recognise those three photographs as
- 35 photographs taken by you of the aerial photographs which
- you have marked in the plan, two being in the main room
- and one being in the bedroom.
- 38 A. That's right,.

# F.E. ANDERSON XN

- 1 Q. You have located them by reference to photograph 1, 2, 2 3.
- 3 A. That's right.
- 4 EXHIBIT 27 Rough plan of house and neater plan of house tendered as bundle by Mr Smith.

Admitted.

7 EXHIBIT 28 Three photographs of the photographs tendered as a group by Mr Smith.

9 Admitted.

- 10 Q. I think then you subsequently attended at Map Land on Richmond Road, Netley.
- 12 A. Yes, I did.
- 13 Q. Can you remember the date.
- 14 A. I think it was about the 14th, but I am not absolutely certain.
- 16 Q. What did you do there.
- 17 A. With the photographs of the aerial photographs that I had taken in the house, the Mouth House, I then found
- the corresponding large aerial maps and purchased them from that place.
- Q. Looking at these three large aerial photos, or maps,would you tell us if you recognise those. Perhaps
- dealing with them one by one and hold them up for us if you would.
- A. This first photograph is the same photograph as I
   referred to in my floor map as photograph one; that
- being the photograph that was hanging on the wall over the table in the main room.
- 29 Q. The aerial photograph that you have displayed there is what photograph number.
- 31 A. One.
- 32 CONTINUED

# KC 1H

- Q. Which is a reproduction of the very one that is over the table in the main living room of Mouth House.
- 3 A. The main room of the house, yes.
- 4 Q. You have marked that, I think, have you not.
- 5 A. Yes, I have.
- 6 Q. Indicating just that.
- 7 A. Exactly.
- 8 Q. Taking the second aerial photograph,.
- 9 A. That is photograph 2 on my floor plan and that is in the main room of the Mouth House over the lounge settee and
- 11 I have marked that one accordingly.
- 12 EXHIBIT 29 Aerial photo marked 1 tendered by Mr 13 Smith. Admitted.
- 14 EXHIBIT 30 Aerial photo marked 2 tendered by Mr 15 Smith. Admitted.
- 16 Q. Looking at the third aerial photograph, is that, indeed, photograph no.3 then.
- 18 A. Yes, it is.
- 19 Q. Remind us again, that is a duplication of the one that appeared in the bedroom, is it not.
- 21 A. In the main bedroom, on the wall over the bed.
- 22 EXHIBIT 31 Aerial photo marked 3 tendered by Mr 23 Smith. Admitted.
- Q. Is it the case that the last three exhibits, being the large aerial photographs just tendered through you,
- being Exhibits 29, 30 and 31, are the same size as the ones that you observed in the house.
- 28 A. Yes, they are.
- 29 Q. I think you returned to Hindmarsh Island on 18 July of this year, did you not.
- 31 A. That's right.
- Q. What did you do on that occasion, in particular in reference to Mouth House.
- 34 A. On that occasion I took a number of photographs of the
- rear of the house and a photograph standing at the front
- windows of the house looking out towards the sea.
- 37 Q. Did you also take a photograph of Graham's Castle.
- 38 A. That was taken on the 12th.

# KC 1H

- 1 Q. On the 12th.
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. Looking at this bundle then of photographs, now before
- 4 you, marked 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, are they
- 5 the photographs you have mentioned, including the
- 6 Graham's Castle photograph.
- 7 A. Yes, they are.
- 8 EXHIBIT 32 Photographs 4 to 12 tendered as a bundle
- 9 by Mr Smith. Admitted.
- 10 MR MEYER: I take it that each photograph is
- 11 identified?
- 12 COMSR: With a number, yes
- 13 XN
- 14 Q. You have provided a caption under each, haven't you.
- 15 A. Yes, I have.
- 16 COMSR: Is it likely that this witness will be
- 17 required for questioning at all?
- 18 MS PYKE: Not by me.
- 19 MR SMITH: Perhaps counsel can consider their
- 20 position over lunchtime?
- 21 COMSR: Yes, we will be calling another witness,
- as I understand, another Aboriginal lady.
- 23 MS SHAW: That is at 2.15.
- 24 COMSR: We will adjourn then until 2.15.
- 25 ADJOURNED 1.05 P.M.

| 1                                | RESUMING 2.20 P.M.                                       |
|----------------------------------|--|
| 2                                | COMSR: This witness hasn't as yet been                   |
| 3                                | released, because I was giving counsel the opportunity   |
| 3<br>4                           | to see if any further questions will be directed at her. |
| 5                                | As there are no questions, I propose to release the      |
| 6                                | witness.   |
| 7                                | WITNESS F.E. ANDERSON RELEASED                           |
| 8                                | MR SMITH: Before we commence the next witness,           |
| 9                                | there is the question of the statement of Bertha Gollan  |
| 0                                | and the release of that. Can I just draw attention to a  |
| 1                                | couple of areas of it, before it is released?            |
| 2                                | The ladies and gentlemen of the media are aware of       |
| 3                                | the daughter of Pinkie Mack question, so that is         |
| 14                               | covered. But, if we go to p.13, para.5.1, certainly      |
| 5                                | this material is in the public arena, I acknowledge, but |
| 6                                | I wonder if any counsel have got any views about whether |
| 7                                | or not, notwithstanding that it has occurred in at least |
| 8                                | one publication, I think The Advertiser that I know of,  |
| 9                                | whether or not that is capable of breaching s.35 and     |
| 20                               | ought to be suppressed?                                  |
| 21                               | COMSR: You are talking about p.13 of the                 |
| 22                               | statement of Bertha Gollan, para.5.1, the material in    |
| 23                               | that paragraph?  |
| 21<br>22<br>23<br>24<br>25<br>26 | MR SMITH: Yes, certainly the witness dismisses the       |
| 25                               | suggestion out of hand that she canvasses the            |
|                                  | suggestion.  |
| 27                               | COMSR: The witness may dismiss it, of course,            |
| 28                               | but other witnesses may attach some weight to it. So, I  |
| 29                               | don't know if it has been suggested by anyone that it is |
| 30                               | capable of -   |
| 31                               | MS NELSON: Can I just raise a general matter?            |
| 32                               | COMSR: Yes, certainly.                                   |
| 33                               | MS NELSON: There are inherent difficulties in            |
| 34                               | releasing a statement like this to the media.            |
| 35                               | COMSR: I am aware of that.                               |
| 36                               | MS NELSON: Because, when a statement is taken by         |
| 37                               | proofing a witness one takes down what the witness says. |
| 88                               | Now that generally is okay, but there are some aspects   |

1 that are incapable of being received into evidence. 2 And, if I could just invite you to look at p.13, the 3 fifth sentence on that page, it talks about apparent knowledge which she and Dulcie Wilson have, but really 5 it is a statement of the witness's opinion. And that 6 opinion is not able to be received by you in evidence 7 for the obvious reason that, at the end of the day, it 8 is your opinion which is to be the determining factor 9 not what this witness thinks is the position about 10 fabrication or otherwise. And I simply raise that, 11 because I think, as a matter of caution, those problems 12 arise from time to time in the statement. When all is 13 said and done, the ladies and gentlemen of the media 14 have heard her evidence. They have heard the evidence and the 15 COMSR: 16 transcript will be available and, as far as the 17 transcript of the evidence is concerned, that canvasses 18 virtually the whole of the ground that is covered in the 19 statement. 20 MS NELSON: Yes, I don't really see that there is 21 any significant discrepancy between her statement and 22 what she said in her oral evidence, but I do alert you 23 to the fact that there are statements of opinion in this statement which couldn't be received by you as evidence 24 25 and shouldn't be received by you as evidence and, 26 therefore, shouldn't ultimately really be published 27 because, as I say, it is your opinion as to what has 28 happened which counts not the witnesses. 29 The opinions may well be received by MR ABBOTT: 30 you, it is a question of whether you act on them. COMSR: 31 Act on them, yes. 32 MR ABBOTT: And, as my learned friend has pointed 33 out, the ultimate issue is yours, but to suggest that 34 the opinions can't be received I think is too definite a 35 stance to take. And we tendered this as the evidence of 36 Mrs Gollan which has been supplemented by her oral 37 evidence. We don't seek to have this distributed to the 38 press because it is her evidence. But, at the same

1 time, we are concerned that those who assert secret 2 sacred women's business in relation to Hindmarsh Island 3 can, in the one breath, tell the media all about it and, in the next breath, say it can't be mentioned amongst 5 the Royal Commission. We find that stance a bit -6 It is not a question of whether they say 7 it can't be mentioned or not, the question is, is there 8 a problem about divulging information of the type that 9 is dealt with there? Not that it goes into it in any 10 great detail. I must say. 11 MR ABBOTT: I wouldn't have thought that this 12 statement transgresses any s.35 position. But we are 13 quite happy for it not to be released to the media as a 14 matter of practice for your Honour not to generally release witness' statements to the media. 15 16 COMSR: Yes, that is so. And, in any event, 17 this witness hasn't been cross-examined and one never 18 knows what may flow from cross-examination. So, 19 certainly for the present I would be suppressing this 20 statement from being released, at this stage, now. 21 MS PYKE: I might make one comment just referring 22 to what is contained in para.5.1. 23 I have just shown a particular part of it to Dr 24 Fergie and she is of the same view, if I can put it that 25 way, of perhaps counsel assisting, that it is the sort 26 of area where out of if only an abundance of caution 27 that s.35 should apply to that. Not only relating to 28 the statement, but any evidence that is given about 29 that. 30 COMSR: Yes, as I say, I don't think that, as 31 far as the media are concerned, they are disadvantaged 32 in anyway, because the evidence has been gone through if 33 that were a consideration. But when it comes to my 34 exercising my discretion, of course, I have to have 35 regard to other matters. And that is the extent to 36 which I am authorised to divulge or permit the 37 divulgence of information. And at present I will not 38 permit the release of the statement.

#### 651 KC 11HH

| 1 | AD CAUTH        | TT1 / 111 /1 / 1/2 / 1 1 /1               |
|---|-----------------|---|
| 1 | MR SMITH:       | That will mean that ultimately when the   |
| 2 | witness is fini | ished and the statement of evidence being |
| 3 |                 | art from those areas of sensitively that  |
| 4 | are not cleare  | d, it should be available.                |
| 5 | COMSR:          |   |
| 6 |                 | been completed, so that I am in a better  |
| 7 |                 | now what the consequences might be of any |
| 8 |                 | t of the statement.                       |
| 9 | CONTINUED       |   |

#### 652 KC 11HH

- 1 MS SHAW CALLS
- 2 DOROTHY ANN WILSON SWORN
- 3 EXAMINATION BY MS SHAW
- 4 Q. How old are you.
- 5 A. I am 48.
- 6 Q. Where were you born.
- 7 A. Point McLeay.
- 8 Q. What was the name of your father.
- 9 A. Mervyn Winslow.
- 10 Q. Where was he from, as far as you believed.
- 11 A. He was from Tasmania.
- 12 Q. And your mother.
- 13 A. Is Hetty Winslow.
- 14 Q. What was her maiden name.
- 15 A. McHughes.
- 16 Q. Who were the parents of Hetty McHughes.
- 17 A. Hughie McHughes and Lena Gollan.
- 18 Q. Who was the father of Hughie McHughes.
- 19 A. William McHughes and Sally Patty Smith.
- 20 Q. That is Sally Patty Smith Walker.
- 21 Q. And she was a sister of Joseph Walker.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Where was your mother born, as far as you understand.
- 24 A. Point McLeay.
- 25 Q. The name of your mother's mother.
- 26 A. Lena Gollan.
- 27 Q. She was also a Point McLeay woman.
- 28 A. Yes.
- 29 Q. And your grandmother's father was Alfred Gollan.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Can you tell us how, in your ancestry, as you understand
- it, you are related to Queen Louisa.
- 33 A. Yes, she was a sister to my greatgrandfather, William
- 34 McHughes.
- 35 Q. Where did your father work.
- 36 A. Dad worked on the railways.
- 37 Q. During the course of his work, did you live off the
- 38 mission.

#### 653 KC 11HH

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. But did you return to the mission for all of your holidays.
- 4 A. Yes.
- Q. When your father was working in the railways, can youjust explain what his work entailed in terms of
- travelling. Where would he go, what sort of places did you live at.
- 9 A. We lived at different places. We lived at Ki Ki which
- was out from Tailem Bend. We lived at Keith. We lived
- at Wanbie and Alawoona and Taplan, Mabra. We went over
- to the west coast and lived over at Maltee for a little
- while.
- 14 Q. Did you remain with your family until your father died of a heart attack.
- 16 A. My father had a heart attack when he was working on the
- railways, and we went to Tailem Bend and then to Murray
- 18 Bridge from there.
- 19 Q. How old were you then.
- 20 A. Twenty-one.
- 21 Q. During the years that you were growing up and during the
- time that you spent at Point McLeay, did you learn
- anything about the Ngarrindjeri culture.
- 24 A. No, I didn't.
- 25 Q. Have you yourself in more recent years, read the book `A
- World That Was', by Berndt and Berndts.
- 27 A. Yes, I have.
- 28 Q. Have you in other ways attempted to familiarise yourself
- with the Ngarrindjeri culture.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Did you know the daughter of Pinkie Mack.
- 32 A. Yes, I did.
- 33 Q. Can you say how she was regarded as far as you could see
- amongst your people.
- 35 A. She was the eldest person in our community and people
- looked up to her and she knew a lot of the knowledge.
- 37 CONTINUED

- Q. Did you know, from your discussions with her, that she would deliver babies.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Can you tell us what your specific relationship with the daughter of Pinkie Mack was.
- 6 A. Well, she used to ring me up if she got some letters
- 7 that she didn't understand or she had some forms that
- 8 had to be filled in. She would ring me up at the Nunga
- 9 Centre, that's where I worked as a local support worker,
- and I would go up there and fill in forms for her and
- tell her about what the letters were what she didn't
- understand about the letters. I would also take her to
- the doctor's and go in with her so that I could explain
- 14 to her why the doctors were giving her different
- 15 tablets.
- Q. Over what period of time did you have this kind ofrelationship with the daughter of Pinkie Mack.
- 18 A. For about 8 years.
- 19 Q. How was the daughter of Pinkie Mack related to your ancestors.
- A. Pinkie Mack and my great grandfather, Wilson McHughes, were brother and sister.
- Q. Did you become aware that the daughter of Pinkie Mackhad knowledge about practical things like bush medicine.
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. What kind of things did you learn that she was familiarwith.
- A. She told us about the different plants that we use for
- medicine for our people. She also told us that she has delivered many many babies.
- 31 Q. Did she ever talk about any dreaming stories.
- 32 A. No, I've never heard her speak of any.
- 33 Q. Did she ever talk about the Ngarrindjeri dreaming story.
- 34 A. No, I've never heard it.
- 35 Q. Did she ever tell you anything that she said was
- something that she wanted you to pass on or was to be
- 37 passed on.
- 38 A. No.

- 1 Q. Did she ever suggest to you that, within your culture,
- there existed any secret sacred women's business.
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. In particular, did she ever mention Hindmarsh Island.
- 5 A. No, she never.
- 6 Q. You are also related to Allan Campbell.
- 7 A. Yes, I am.
- 8 Q. And how was he related to your family.
- 9 A. Allan's mother and my mother were sisters.
- 10 Q. I think you were married to Victor Wilson's brother, Harold.
- Harold. 12 A. Yes, I was.
- 13 Q. He is a person who has figured prominently in the Lower
- 14 Murray Aboriginal Heritage Committee.
- 15 A. Yes, he is.
- 16 Q. You have three boys and a girl of your own.
- 17 A. Yes, I have.
- 18 Q. Who were the parents of your husband.
- 19 A. Aileen Varcoe and Mark Wilson.
- 20 Q. Who was Aileen Varcoe's father.
- 21 A. Cyril Rigney.
- 22 Q. Was he a brother to Thelma and Rosette Rigney, Thelma
- 23 Rigney being Doreen Kartinyeri's mother.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. So, is it the case that your children are descendants of
- the same family as Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 Q. To summarise that, was Grandma Sally the great great
- 29 grandmother of your children.
- 30 A. Yes, she was.
- 31 Q. Pinkie Mack was a great great auntie to your children.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. Auntie Rose was a great auntie to your children.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. And the daughter of Pinkie Mack was a great auntie to
- 36 your children.
- 37 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. As to the community at Point McLeay and the Ngarrindjeri
- 2 people from that area in particular, have you taken a
- 3 special interest in the relationships amongst them, that
- 4 is, followed through their parentage.
- 5 A. Yes, I have.
- 6 Q. Is it the case that it's plain that the people that are
- involved from Point McLeay, one can find that generally they are related in one way or another.
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10~ Q. Even though you weren't told of I am not sure if you
- have said this you have never heard of the Ngurunderi
- dreaming story.
- 13 A. No, I hadn't.
- 14 Q. But you have seen it on video.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. I want to now take you to the events commencing in late
- 17 1993, in particular, meetings that were held at that
- time in relation to the Hindmarsh Bridge area. You,
- 19 yourself, were familiar with the activity of the Lower
- 20 Murray Aboriginal Heritage Committee in a general sense.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. What did you know about their activity in late 1993.
- 23 A. Well, at a meeting at Camp Coorong in October of 1993
- 24 George Trevorrow spoke to us. We had a meeting down at
- 25 Camp Coorong, it was a Ngarrindjeri meeting that we had
- there, and George Trevorrow told us about the bridge down at HIndmarsh Island.
- 28 Q. What did he tell you was the agenda of the committee.
- What did they intend to do about the bridge.
- 30 A. Well, he told us that they wanted to stop the bridge
- from being built down there because we had a lot of
- 32 burial sites down there, and that Wendy Chapman had been
- carting away truck loads of bones from the island. He
- also told us that they were going to if they put a
- bridge from Goolwa to Hindmarsh Island, that they were
- 36 going to build another bridge from the mouth, the Murray
- Mouth, across to the South-East road.
- 38 Q. Did you know at that time about the work of Dr Draper.

- 1 A. No, not at that meeting. No, I didn't.
- 2 Q. When did you first learn about him.
- 3 A. I read about Dr Draper in January, when Sarah Milera
- 4 told me at the Nunga Centre that he was down on
- 5 Hindmarsh Island looking for significant sites -
- 6 Aboriginal sites.
- 7 Q. At this particular meeting, was there ever any
- 8 suggestion of the existence of women's business as being
- 9 relevant to any fight about Hindmarsh Island.
- 10 A. Is that the October meeting?
- 11 Q. The October one.
- 12 A. No, there wasn't.
- 13 Q. Was the case Mabo mentioned at the meeting -
- 14 A. Yes, it was.
- 15 Q. In the context of land claims.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Can you remember now what was said about that in a
- general sense, or not. If you can't -
- 19 A. No, I can't.
- 20 Q. Do you have a notice of that meeting that was provided
- 21 to you.
- 22 A. Yes, I do.
- 23 Q. In addition to that, a document dated 11 October 1993
- entitled `Ngarrindjeri Land Meeting Whiteboard Notes'.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. The first notice, was that given to you before the
- 27 meeting, or at the meeting.
- 28 A. No, at the meeting.
- 29 NOTICE PRODUCED TO WITNESS
- 30 A. No, it was given to us at the meeting.
- 31 Q. The second document now produced, can you tell us what
- 32 that document is.
- 33 A. This was the agenda.
- 34 Q. Was this a document forwarded to you after the meeting.
- 35 A. Yes, it was.
- 36 Q. I'm referring to the document headed `Ngarrindjeri Land
- 37 Meeting Whiteboard Notes'.
- 38 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Dated 11 October 1993.
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 EXHIBIT 33 Notice of meeting and whiteboard
- 4 notes dated 11 October 1993 tendered by 5 Mrs Shaw. Admitted.
- 6 Q. Was there any reference at that meeting to the Tendi.
- A. Yes, there was.
- 8 Q. What was said about that.
- 9 A. The people there decided that we should elect in a new 10 Tendi committee.
- 11 Q. What did you understand the Tendi to refer to.
- 12 A. I understood it to mean that we would elect Ngarrindjeri
- people onto the Tendi, who would speak on behalf of Ngarrindjeri people.
- 15 Q. Why did you go to that meeting.
- 16 A. Because I was interested in being on the Tendi. I was a
- 17 member of the old Tendi committee when it was first
- 18 formed.
- 19 Q. At that time, did you hold a particular position in
- 20 Murray Bridge in your work.
- 21 A. Yes. I was the program director of the Nunga Centre at Murray Bridge.
- 23 COMSR
- 24 Q. Of which centre did you say.
- A. Of the Nunga Centre. Lower Murray Nunga's Club, Ishould say.
- 27 XN
- Q. Was there another meeting in late 1993 in relation to the bridge.
- 30 A. We had another meeting to discuss the Tendi. That was
- 31 held at Port Adelaide, and it came up again about the
- bridge. They wanted the people at the meeting to go
- down to Goolwa, and give them some support down there in
- stopping the bridge.Q. Did you go to any subsequent protest about the bridge
- 36 that year.
- 37 A. No.

- Q. Did you become aware of Sarah and Doug Milera living down at Goolwa at the end of 1993.
- A. Yes.
- Q. When did you first learn of that.
- 5 A. After we had the Port Adelaide meeting, Daisy rang and called the meeting at Tailem Bend at the town hall. 6
- 7 Some of the members of the Lower Murray Heritage
- 8 Committee came to the meeting, and they had come from
- Hindmarsh Island. They had been staying down on the 9
- 10 Hindmarsh Island, and they came to the meeting at Tailem
- 11 Bend. So I was aware then that they were staying down 12 on Hindmarsh Island.
- 13 Q. You mentioned earlier that you learnt about Dr Draper's
- 14 involvement in January. Can you say what you learnt 15
- 16 A. Sarah Milera came to the Nunga Centre in January, and
- 17 she told me that Neale Draper had been down on the
- 18 island and she was going around showing Neale Draper
- where some sites were and some midden. 19
- 20 Q. Did she tell you for whom Dr Draper was doing this work.
- 21 A. She said the Lower Murray Heritage Committee had hired 22 him to do it.
- 23 Q. Did you yourself have any particular view at that stage,
- this is in early 1994, about the bridge issue. 24
- 25 A. No.
- 26 Q. I want to then come to the meeting of 9 May 1994 at
- Hindmarsh Island. How did you learn about that meeting. 27
- 28 A. I was told at the Nunga Centre by Eileen McHughes and
- 29 Isobel, that they were looking for some women to go down 30 to the meeting on Hindmarsh Island.
- 31 Q. Did you, at that time, know any more about the activity
- 32 of the Lower Murray Aboriginal Heritage Committee on the 33 bridge issue.
- 34 A. No, I didn't.
- Q. You hadn't had any involvement in it at all. 35
- 36 A. No.
- 37 Q. It was on a Sunday, the 9 May meeting.
- 38 A. Some of the women from Murray Bridge went down on a

- 1 Sunday, yes.
- 2 Q. You learnt about it on the Friday.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And what arrangement did you make to go down.
- 5 A. Well, I arranged to go down on Monday.
- 6 Q. Was there a reason for that.
- A. Well, the meeting wasn't until Monday. It was just that
- 8 some of the women went on the Sunday.
- 9 Q. Who did you go down with.
- 10 A. I went down with Raelene Rigney.
- 11 Q. Who organised that meeting.
- 12 A. It was organised by Victor Wilson.
- 13 Q. What were you told about its purpose.
- 14 A. It was said to us well, said to us yes, said to me,
- rather, by Eileen and Isobel, that the men had been
- trying to stop the bridge, but it looked like the bridge
- was still going to go ahead, so they needed the women to go down there.
- 19 Q. Your position at that time.
- 20 A. Was program director of the Lower Murray Nunga's Club.
- Q. What did you think would be happening when you went to the meeting.
- 23 A. Well, I didn't really know what to expect.
- 24 Q. Was Doreen Kartinyeri's name mentioned at any stage -
- 25 A. No, I never heard it.
- 26 Q. Before you got there.
- 27 A. No.
- 28 Q. Had you heard Doreen Kartinyeri's name mentioned in any
- respect in relation to the bridge issue at Hindmarsh
- 30 Island.
- 31 A. No.
- 32 Q. Did you know her.
- 33 A. Yes, I did.
- 34 Q. How long before 1994 was it that you had last seen her,
- 35 just approximately.
- 36 A. It would have been about 7 or 8 years before that I had
- 37 seen her.
- 38 Q. About how many women went down to Goolwa on the Sunday.

#### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW)

- A. I think there was about twelve of them that went down.
- Q. How did they go down.
- A. They went in a bus that was given to them by Kalparran.
- Q. Could you explain what Kalparran Farm is.
- 5 A. It is a drug and alcohol place that Victor Wilson runs.
- Q. He was a director of that place.
- A. Yes, he was.
- 8 Q. You travelled down on the Sunday with Raelene Rigney on 9 the Monday.
- A. I went down on the Monday, yes. 10
- 11 Q. What time did you arrive.
- 12 A. We arrived at about 11, half past 11.
- Q. And had accommodation been provided for the women on 13
- Hindmarsh Island. 14
- 15 A. Yes, there was.
- Q. What did you understand to be the premises that they 16
- were staying at. What sort of premises was it.

  A. I call it the Bunkhouse because it was just like a 17
- 18
- 19 bunkhouse. It had - it just had a big room with a lot
- 20 of beds in it and a small lounge and kitchen area. I
- 21 was told it belonged to - it was either the university
- 22 or one of the TAFE colleges that owned it.
- 23 CONTINUED

24

- 1 Q. Was it on the northern side of Hindmarsh Island.
- 2 A. I believe it was.
- 3 Q. Just before the caravan park.
- 4 A. Yes, it was. It was just before the caravan park.
- 5 Q. Did you see Doreen when you arrived.
- 6 A. Yes, I did.
- 7 Q. When you arrived, did she tell you how she came to be at
- 8 the meeting.
- 9 A. Yes, she did.
- 10 Q. What did she say.
- 11 A. She said that Victor had rung her up and asked her to
- come down and that she had come down to tell us about
- the women's business on the island. She also said that
- 14 Victor Wilson had told her that they couldn't stop the
- bridge, so it was up to us women to stop it.
- 16 Q. Had Doreen been at Camp Coorong in October 1993.
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. What about at Port Adelaide.
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. After you arrived at the Bunkhouse, did you sit down and
- 21 talk to some of the other ladies that were there.
- A. Yes. I sat down at the table with Doreen and EdithRigney.
- 24 Q. Was Iris Sparkes in that group.
- 25 A. Yes, Iris came and sat down with us.
- Q. What did Doreen tell you whilst you were sitting at the table.
- 28 A. She said that she had something to tells us women and
- that after we had lunch then she would tell us about the women's business that she heard.
- 31 Q. Did she say anything to you about your ancestry.
- 32 A. Yes. She said to me that my family wasn't connected
- with Hindmarsh Island, that only the Rigney family was
- connected to Hindmarsh Island. But she also went on to
- say that because my children had Rigney blood in them,
- 36 she would tell me about it so I could pass it on to my
- 37 children.
- 38 Q. Did she tell you in general terms what it was that she

- 1 would be talking to the women about in relation to
- 2 Hindmarsh Island.
- 3 A. She said just women's business.
- 4 Q. You also have had, as you have said, three sons.
- 5 A. Yes.
- Q. Did she say anything to you to suggest that you wouldn't
   be able to tell your sons.
- 8 A. No. She just said that she would tell me so that I
- could pass it on to my children.
- 10 Q. Doreen eventually called the women together after lunch; is that right.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. At that stage, were there only women present.
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. Of the women who travelled down to the Bunkhouse, were some not there at the time that Doreen spoke.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Who was that.
- 19 A. Patricia Kropinyeri and Raelene Rigney, Dehlia
- 20 Kropinyeri and Šally Kropinyeri.
- 21 Q. Where were they at that time.
- 22 A. They had gone to Goolwa.
- 23 Q. Did you understand for what particular purpose.
- A. Well, Rayleen told me it was to go and get something to eat.
- 26 Q. What about Shirley Trevorrow, was she there.
- 27 A. No, she was not.
- 28 Q. Where was she.
- 29 A. Shirley was at the shack, the Mouth House shack.
- 30 Q. Was Sarah there, Sarah Milera.
- 31 A. She was at the Mouth House.
- 32 Q. When did she arrive.
- 33 A. She arrived not long after we did.
- 34 Q. Going forward for the purpose of identifying the women
- 35 who were there. Eventually at the Mouth House, was a
- document prepared which had a number of signatures on
- 37 it.
- 38 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Were the names of the women who were down there included
- 2 in printed form on that document; that is, the names
- 3 printed out before the signatures were placed
- 4 underneath.
- 5 A. No, the names were not printed where the signatures were
- 7 Q. If I show you a document produced. Looking at that
- 8 document, it's a photocopy of a document, at least some
- 9 of which you saw that day.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Your signature appears on the photocopy.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. On or just above the signatures are the printed names of
- a number of women.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. By going through each of those women, are you able to
- indicate which one are relatives of Victor Wilson's.
- 18 Perhaps if you go through them.
- 19 A. Yes. Sarah Milera, myself who Victor was my
- brother-in-law. Edith Rigney was a cousin of Victor's.
- 21 Doreen Kartinyeri was a cousin of Victor's. Judith
- Kropinyeri, she's a cousin of Victor's, so was Eileen
- 23 McHughes. Leah Rankine was a cousin. Shirley Trevorrow
- was a cousin and Patty Kropinyeri.
- 25 Q. You have gone through the signatures. Just above that,
- do you see the printed names.
- 27 A. Leah Rankine.
- 28 Q. Was she a cousin.
- 29 A. Yes, she was a cousin.
- 30 Q. Going next from Leah Rankine is Edith Rigney.
- 31 A. Yes.
- 32 Q. She was a cousin.
- 33 A. Yes.
- 34 Q. Sarah Milera.
- 35 A. No, I don't know about Sarah.
- 36 Q. Dorothy, that is you.
- 37 A. Yes.
- 38 Q. Through your husband, he was a brother.

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Eileen McHughes.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Was she related to Victor.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. What was the relationship.
- 7 A. Eileen's mother and Victor's mother was brother and
- 8 sister.
- 9 Q. Isobel Norvill. Iris Sparkes you said -
- 10 A. No, I didn't say Iris Sparkes. Her name wasn't down.
- She hasn't signed the letter. Iris Sparkes was a
- 12 cousin.
- 13 Q. Judith Kropinyeri is a cousin.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Patty Kropinyeri.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. A cousin.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Dehlia Kropinyeri.
- 20 A. Yes, she was a cousin.
- 21 Q. A cousin.
- 22 A. Yes, she was.
- 23 Q. Then Doreen Kartinyeri.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. A cousin.
- 26 A. Yes.
- 27 Q. Cathy McHughes, a cousin.
- 28 A. Yes.
- 29 Q. A cousin.
- 30 A. Yes.
- 31 Q. Sally Karpinyeri.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. A cousin.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. Raelene Rigney.
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 Q. A cousin.
- 38 A. Yes, she was a cousin.

- Q. And Peta and Monique.
- A. Peta's Iris Sparkes' granddaughter, about nine, and
- Monique is Dehlia Kropinyeri's daughter and she was about two.
- 5 Q. Did the nine year old and the two year old sign this 6 document.
- A. No.
- 8 Q. Of the names that you have read out, was Sarah the only one that wasn't related to Victor.
- A. As far as I know, yes. 10
- 11 Q. Then, just coming back to the Bunkhouse, you said that
- 12 Doreen called the women together after lunch; is that 13
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. Can you then just tell us in your own words what 15
- happened after Doreen called you together, called the 16 group together after lunch. 17
- A. Well, when she called us together, she said that Victor 18
- 19 had rung and spoken to her on the phone and he had
- 20 wanted her to come down to Hindmarsh Island to talk to
- 21 the women about the women's business that she knew that 22 was on the island.
- 23 Q. Did she say anything about what the men had been able to 24 achieve.
- A. Yes. She said that Victor told her that the men 25
- 26 couldn't stop the bridge from being built and now it was up to the women to stop it. 27
- Q. Did she use the word 'sacred' in relation to the island. 28
- A. No, not at that stage, no.
- 30 Q. Did she, at a later stage, use that word.
- A. Yes. 31
- 32 Q. Did she give you more details about what the island
- 33 meant to women.
- 34 A. Yes.
- 35 Q. What did she say.
- 36 A. She told us then that her grandmother Sally and Auntie
- Rose had told her about the island being sacred to them 37
- 38 because our ancestors used to go there and have their

| 1                | babies in water.  |
|------------------|---|
|                  | Q. Did she say which ancestors in particular.                           |
| 3                | A. No.  |
| 4                | COMSR: Are we going to go into detail                                   |
| 2<br>3<br>4<br>5 | concerning this again? Should this be in the public                     |
| 6                | arena?  |
| 7                | MRS SHAW: As I understand it, it is.                                    |
| 8                | MR ABBOTT: It is in the book of 1864.                                   |
| 9                | MRS SHAW: Obviously from Dorothy Wilson's point of                      |
| 10               | view, it may not breach the Heritage Act, but there may                 |
| 11               | be areas or others who say that it does.                                |
| 12               | COMSR: Precisely. While the matter is in                                |
| 13               | issue, I have to deal with it as though it were a                       |
| 14               | tradition and now it may be that it is in the public                    |
| 15               | arena already.  |
| 16               | MS PYKE: I make a submission in relation to that.                       |
| 17               | Dr Fergie instructs me that this is not in the public                   |
| 18               | arena in the sense that what is given is evidence about                 |
| 19               | the connection of a place with the event, if I can put                  |
| 20               | it that way, and that, in our submission, it is quite                   |
| 21               | inappropriate evidence to be given in the public arena.                 |
| 22               | Whilst certain topics have been raised, it is not a                     |
| 23               | connection of place and topic.  |
| 24<br>25         | COMSR: I don't propose to allow any further                             |
| 26               | evidence along these lines in public session without                    |
| 27               | hearing argument about that.  MRS SHAW: I can hand you up a copy of the |
| 28               | statement to look at for the purposes of -                              |
| 29               | COMSR: It is not a question of what the witness                         |
| 30               | believes.   |
| 31               | MRS SHAW: I appreciate that. In terms of what she                       |
| 32               | is going to say. Perhaps I can ask the witness to look                  |
| 33               | at her statement and simply ask her whether she adopts                  |
| 34               | what she says in her statement at this stage on that                    |
| 35               | topic.  |
| 36               | MS PYKE: I object to that statement at this                             |
| 37               | stage. None of us have received that. That is, as I                     |
| 38               | understand it, not in accordance with the directions                    |
|                  |   |

- 1 issued as to the progress of this matter. That is not 2 like the last witness's statement which was identified 3 and tendered in evidence. I suggest that the process that we are all told about in the beginning should be 5 adopted; that is, the statement should be released. The statement contains material which is MR SMITH: at the heart of the issue of women's business, 8 discussions between this witness and other people about 9 what other people contend to be women's business. So 10 the general issuing of the statement, certainly until 11 this witness is finished, cannot be done at this stage. 12 MR ABBOTT: Can I say something? The material in 13 the statement has not been referred to by this witness 14 in the course of giving evidence to date - and I know that it was not our intention to do so, that the witness 15 16 do so at this stage. But, to overcome going into 17 private session, my suggestion is that the witness be 18 permitted to look at her, only certain paragraphs which 19 touch on this issue and be asked whether she adopts 20 those paragraphs, and those paragraphs only. Then, as 21 it were, go into evidence at this stage and your Honour 22 can suppress those particular paragraphs. 23 COMSR: I will certainly do at least that. But 24 I-25 Otherwise we will be in and out of MR ABBOTT: 26 private session. 27 COMSR: That is an unfortunate aspect. But that 28 arises, of course, from the provisions of the 29 legislation and -30 MR ABBOTT: We can get around it by giving that 31 portion -32 COMSR: We can defer anything at this stage, if 33 you like, until it is more convenient to go into private 34 session. I wouldn't think it is necessary to canvas 35 detail at this stage. 36
- Q. If you look at your statement for the purposes of addressing this particular topic produced. If you look

| 1      | at p.14 and in particular at para.3.17. Just read that   |
|--------|--|
| 2      | to yourself for the moment.                              |
| 3      | MS PYKE: It seems to me here that this is                |
| 4      | evidence which would be normally given in camera and i   |
| 4<br>5 | in some way, being given in open court. That means tha   |
| 6      | no-one knows and that it's secret, secret, secret.       |
| 7      | COMSR: I gather what is proposed here is that,           |
| 8      | at this stage, to avoid the necessity of going into      |
| 9      | private session, the witness is simply being asked to    |
| 10     | adopt something which will later be heard in private     |
| 11     | hearing. Is that right?                                  |
| 12     | MRS SHAW: Yes.   |
| 13     | COMSR: Or otherwise we could, of course, go              |
| 14     | into private session now.                                |
| 15     | MS PYKE: Or it could be deferred until the               |
| 16     | private session. I understand from what is said, there   |
| 17     | is other evidence that will be given, or evidence that   |
| 18     | is going to be given and that no-one will be in the      |
| 19     | private session other than those who are entitled to be  |
| 20     | there and who can hear it.                               |
| 21     | COMSR: It is not an easy situation to deal               |
| 22     | with, of course. Is it necessary to canvas these         |
| 23     | details at all at this time?                             |
| 24     | MRS SHAW: It's impossible for Mrs Wilson to give         |
| 25     | her account without, in her own mind, going through all  |
| 26     | of the matters that were said one way or another,        |
| 27     | otherwise we won't know what I'm passing over and        |
| 28     | deferring until later.                                   |
| 29     | COMSR: In that case, it might be necessary to            |
| 30     | consider closing the public hearing and having a private |
| 31     | hearing. If we have got to that stage of the evidence    |
| 32     | before it must, of necessity, deal with these issues -   |
| 33     | MRS SHAW: The only point I'm making is that this         |
| 34     | might only take three minutes in a private session and   |
| 35     | then after five minutes we will be back. The purpose of  |
| 36     | doing it this way was to allow us to proceed on and then |
| 37     | come back to it at the end. If that is not               |
| 38     | satisfactory.  |

- 1 COMSR: Well, I don't know if there are other
- 2 parts of the evidence you can go on with, or just get
- from the witness at this stage that whatever was said,
- 4 she did or didn't adopt, or whatever.
- 5 MRS SHAW: I can certainly, for the purposes of
- 6 moving on, allow the witness to have sighted 3.17 so
- 7 that she knows herself from where to move on.
- 8 Q. After Doreen had told you what was in para.3.17, did she
- say, one way or the other, whether she knew anything more about the island.
- 11 A. Yes, she did mention that she knew that Mundoo Island -
- 12 COMSR: Are we in the same position again?
- 13 MRS SHAW: This is Mundoo Island. This is men's
- business.
- 15 COMSR: Men's business is -
- 16 MRS SHAW: Except that -
- 17 COMSR: This is in the public arena.
- 18 MS PYKE: Again, Dr Fergie has instructed me she
- thinks this is squarely within s.35.
- 20 COMSR: Aboriginal tradition is not limited to
- women's business or secret women's business, it can
- include others.
- 23 MRS SHAW: I appreciate that. I think I haven't
- 24 made my question clear to Mrs Wilson.
- 25 Q. I'm still referring to Hindmarsh Island. Did Doreen
- tell you that this was all she knew about Hindmarsh
- Island after she told you the matters or told the women
- the matters in 3.17.
- 29 CONTINUED

- 1 A. She told us that's all she knew about it.
- Q. Did she say, without telling us what was said, who told her these things.
- 4 A. Yes, she said it was Grandmother Sally and Auntie Rose.
- 5 Q. Did she mention the daughter of Pinkie Mack.
- 6 A. No.
- 7 COMSR: Just before we move on, there has been a
- 8 reference already to the Hindmarsh Island in connection
- 9 with possible women's business. I propose to suppress
- from publication any mention of that.
- The press should be under no difficulty in
- identifying what is being suppressed from publication.
- 13 It was a question put to the witness and the answer
- 14 given concerning the -
- 15 MR SMITH: It was given in open court, so to
- identify it might as well -
- 17 COMSR: Relating to abortion I think.
- 18 MR MEYER: That's right.
- 19 COMSR: That is what I am suppressing from
- 20 publication, any mention of that question and answer.
- 21 MS PYKE: There was mention of men's business and
- Mundoo Island. That should also be. It is the same
- principle.
- 24 COMSR: There is probably going to be some
- argument addressed to me and, on the basis of being
- certain rather than sorry about it later, I propose to
- suppress from publication any mention of men's businesson Mundoo Island.
- 29 MR SMITH: I think that that should be absolutely
- clear so the media know what they can do and cannot do.
- The question and the answer that raises the question
- of aborted babies, that is suppressed.
- 33 COMSR: Yes.
- 34 MR SMITH: The question and answer.
- 35 COMSR: Yes, the question and the answer
- 36 relating to Mundoo Island.
- The media should have no problem identifying those
- 38 passages.

- 1 XN
- Q. What was your reaction to what you were told as at the time set out in para.3.17.
- 4 A. I was surprised because I hadn't heard of it before.
- 5 Q. Did you ask any questions.
- 6 A. Yes, I asked where specifically it happened and was told that -
- 8 COMSR: Perhaps again we have got the same
- 9 problem?
- 10 MS SHAW: There is not a problem with this answer,
- but I am certainly happy to defer it just so that there
- is no discussion and I will move on.
- 13 XN
- 14 Q. Did she also say something about Mundoo Island and,
- without telling us what was said, is it contained in
- 16 para.3.19.
- 17 A. Yes, she did.
- 18 Q. After she had or while she was telling you the matters
- in para.3.17, did she say that those matters were
- 20 confidential to women.
- 21 A. She said it was women's business.
- 22 Q. Did she say anything about it being secret.
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Was there any reaction from Edith Rigney.
- 25 A. She said that she wasn't told by Grandmother Sally or
- Auntie Rose, but if Doreen was told then she believed
- 27 it.
- 28 Q. And Eileen McHughes, did she say anything.
- A. Yes, she said the same thing. That she wasn't told by her grandmother.
- 31 Q. You have mentioned, is it, Isobel Norvill.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. And Eileen, did they both have the same grandmother.
- 34 A. Yes, they did.
- 35 Q. Was that someone called Connie Kropinyeri.
- 36 A Yes
- 37 Q. And she was Grandmother Sally's eldest daughter.
- 38 A. Yes.

- Q. When Edith said that she wasn't told anything, did she
- mention Grandma Sally or Auntie Rose or both. That is,
- that neither told her.
- A. Yes.
- 5 Q. What was your reaction to Doreen's account in para.3.17.
- 6 Did you believe her or not believe her. What was your
- reaction.
- 8 A. I believed her.
- Q. Why was that.
- 10 A. Because she had said that it was told to her by
- 11 Grandmother Sally and Auntie Rose, because she was older
- 12 than me, anyhow, and probably knew more than what I did,
- 13 that I just accepted it.
- Q. Was there an agreement, without telling us any of the -14
- mentioning what Doreen may have said about Hindmarsh 15
- 16 Island, was there an agreement amongst the women about
- 17 the island and its sacredness.
- A. Yes, there was. 18
- 19 Q. What was said on that.
- A. It was said that we should do up a letter and send off 20
- 21 to Mr Tickner.
- 22 Q. Who suggested that.
- 23 A. Eileen McHughes.
- 24 Q. Had you actually been to the island, Hindmarsh Island,
- 25 with Eileen previously.
- A. Yes, I did. 26
- 27 Q. Her mother, Connie, as you have said, was Grandma
- 28 Sally's daughter.
- 29 A. It was Eileen's grandmother.
- Q. Eileen's grandmother. 30
- A. Yes. 31
- Q. Who suggested that a letter be drawn up. A. Eileen did. 32
- 33
- Q. Did she indicate what they ought to tell Mr Tickner. 34
- 35 A. Yes, she did.
- 36 Q. What did she say -
- COMSR: 37 Again -
- 38 MS SHAW: Again, it doesn't involve the detail of

- 1 para.3.17, this answer.
- 2 COMSR: Yes, but does it involve any other
- 3 detail?
- 4 MS SHAW: It involves no detail beyond what Mrs
- 5 Wilson has already said in general terms.
- 6 COMSR: I must admit that I am -
- 7 MS SHAW: I will pass over it.
- 8 COMSR: I am uneasy about it.
- 9 XN
- 10 Q. Just looking at the statement in para.3.31, on p.18, so
- you are not confused as to what stage we are at in your
- 12 account.
- 13 COMSR: I mean, I may be being unduly cautious
- here, but it is just that I don't know what answer is
- likely to come forward to questions such as this.
- 16 XN
- 17 Q. You have said that it was agreed to send a letter to Tickner about the island.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Was the bridge mentioned, at that stage.
- 21 À. No.
- 22 Q. Who wrote out the letter.
- 23 A. Eileen McHughes.
- 24 Q. Just looking at the document that you already have in
- 25 front of you on which the names appear that you referred
- to earlier, is part of that what Eileen McHughes wrote out.
- 28 A. Yes, the first part.
- 29 Q. When you say the first part, do you mean the entire
- section in the same handwriting down to just over
- 31 halfway down.
- 32 A. Yes.
- 33 Q. Did any of the other women contribute to the preparation
- of that letter, without telling us what was said.
- 35 A. Yes, we did.
- 36 Q. I won't go into any further detail, at this time, but,
- without telling us, was there also mention of Mundoo
- 38 Island.

- 1 A. Yes, there was.
- Q. You have said that Shirley and Patty weren't there, at
- 3 that time.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. What happened to the letter after Eileen had finished
- 6 writing the first part on the first page of the
- 7 document.
- 8 A. I think she gave it to Sarah Milera.
- 9 Q. Was anything said about what Sarah might do with it.
- 10 A. No, I went out the room, so I don't know what was said.
- 11 Q. Did Sarah subsequently approach you and ask you to drive
- 12 her somewhere.13 A. Yes, she did.
- 14 Q. Where did she ask you to drive her.
- 15 A. She asked me to take her to the shack, to the Mouth
- 16 House.
- 17 Q. Had Sarah said at any stage that she knew someone who
- had a fax machine.
- 19 A. Yes, I think she did.
- 20 Q. Did she indicate where they were around Goolwa, at what
- 21 location.
- 22 A. She just said that she would show me where.
- 23 Q. She asked you then to drive her over to the Mouth House.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Is that where you understood Sarah and Doug were living.
- 26 A. Yes.
- 27 Q. Did she say, in particular, why she wanted you to drive
- her over there.
- 29 A. No, she didn't. She just said she had to pick up
- 30 something from home.
- 31 Q. When you last saw the document at the Bunkhouse, was it
- 32 signed or unsigned.
- 33 A. No, it was signed.
- Q. Looking at the document now, are those signatures
- 35 presently on that page.
- 36 A. Yes.
- 37 Q. Where do they appear, do they appear on that page or on
- a different page of the document.

#### D.A. WILSON XN (MS SHAW)

A. There is two pages here with our signatures on it. I 2 remember signing this document (INDICATES). MR ABBOTT: Can we give your Honour a copy of this? MS SHAW: Perhaps, if I might, I will get the 5 document tendered. 6 7 Q. Just looking at the two page document, now before you, 8 does your signature appear on the second page. 9 A. Yes. MS SHAW: 10 I tender that document. 11 COMSR: I will have a look at the document. 12 first. 13 I would propose to mark this for identification 14 only, at this stage, Ms Shaw, and we can deal with it when we go into private hearing. 15 MR TILMOUTH: 16 Can I raise a point about that letter? COMSR: Yes. 17 MR TILMOUTH: 18 It is another point entirely. I 19 understand that was a letter that went ultimately to the 20 Minister, Mr Tickner. 21 COMSR: Yes. 22 MR TILMOUTH: And I understand that was part of the 23 documents which were tendered in the Federal Court. 24 Those documents were subject to undertakings that they would only be used by the parties and their counsel for 25 26 the purposes of those proceedings. 27 And that may well be the undertakings COMSR: 28 that will be required here. 29 MR TILMOUTH: That may be, but the question is what is the source of this copy? At the moment, there is no 30 31 valid basis for it being produced to this Royal 32 Commission. As I understand it, it is only - it was 33 only permitted to be distributed in the Federal Court on 34 a very limited basis. And I understand as well when the copy documents were prepared that Registrar Fisher also 35 36 made orders which, in effect, preserved confidentiality. If that is right, that means the only source of this 37 38 photocopy must be the Federal Court documents which are

#### D.A. WILSON XN (MS SHAW)

subject to Federal Court orders. 2 This is a ridiculous point for someone MR ABBOTT: who doesn't represent any of the women, in respect to a woman who signed this document. It is, after all, her 5 document. 6 But you must recall, Mr Abbott, that one COMSR: 7 of the terms of the Commission is that the Commission is 8 to avoid prejudicing the Federal Court proceedings. 9 MR ABBOTT: Of course it is a term. 10 COMSR: And I -11 MR ABBOTT: This document and having this witness 12 recount how she came to sign it and thereafter her 13 evidence in relation to it, it has got nothing to do 14 With the Federal Court proceedings I would have thought. Could I be more specific? 15 MR TILMOUTH: 16 COMSR: Yes. MR TILMOUTH: 17 In the Federal Court, at p.101 of the transcript before O'Loughlin J who heard the original 18 19 Administrative Appeals Judicial Review application, his 20 Honour noted the agreement between counsel that only 21 counsel and the instructing solicitor will have access 22 to the same. Namely, the s.13 documents, which I 23 understand included this letter. And will preserve 24 Confidentiality in respect to the same. Order that the 25 first respondents supply a copy of the aforesaid book of 26 documents to the legal representatives of each of the 27 other parties. 28 And, moreover, Madam Commissioner, I believe that, 29 on 28 March this Year registrar Fisher of the Federal 30 Court at the settling of the appeal index made a 31 direction that none of the administrative appeal 32 documents be available to the public without leave of 33 the judge. 34 At the moment, my understanding is that the only legitimate source, so to speak, of this document must be 35 36 the Federal Court papers, which are subject to court 37 orders in that court. And, Madam Commissioner, you are 38 quite right to treat this seriously. It is far from

| 1   | ridiculous. This has the capacity to be a contempt of the Federal Court if not treated seriously. |
|-----|---|
| 2 3 | COMSR: I would certainly propose to do that.  |
| 4   | I don't know the source from which the document comes,  |
| 5   | but I certainly do not propose to admit it as an exhibit  |
| 6   | without further investigation.  |
| 7   | MS SHAW: What I will do is simply ask the witness   |
| 8   | to recount the events and she can refresh her memory  |
| 9   | from it and the document need not be tendered.  |
| 10  | COMSR: I don't know that we can do that.  |
| 11  | MR TILMOUTH: Where does the document come from? That  |
| 12  | is the first question. Is it legitimate?  |
| 13  | COMSR: If there is any question that it can't   |
| 14  | beused, then I would want to have to consider carefully   |
| 15  | whether it could even be used for the purpose of  |
| 16  | refreshing the witness's memory.  |
| 17  | MR SMITH: I suggest we just mark the document for   |
| 18  | identification and resolve the matter at some later   |
| 19  | stage.  |
| 20  | COMSR: I certainly don't propose to permit any  |
| 21  | questions on the document.  |
| 22  | MS SHAW: I will just ask the witness what   |
| 23  | happened. I will just ask her about the events,   |
| 24  | continue with the events of that day and ignore the   |
| 25  | document, for the moment.   |
| 26  | COMSR: Yes, as far as I am concerned, I am not  |
| 27  | prepared to receive the document without being sure that  |
| 28  | there is no possible transgression of the terms of the  |
| 29  | reference of this Commission.   |
| 30  | CONTINUED   |

| 1  | MR TILMOUTH: I press my earlier point though. What       |
|--|--|
| 2  | is the source of this copy document that has been        |
| 2  | produced? That should be resolved here and now.          |
| 4  | MR SMITH: Mr Tilmouth is not necessarily entitled        |
| 5  | to an answer to that question. I suggest that it just    |
| 6  | be marked and left, and we will clear it up.             |
| 7  | COMSR: I think I have to be satisfied before I           |
| 8  | even mark it for identification. At this stage, I would  |
| 9  | say I am not prepared to hear any questions which go to  |
| 10   | the document itself. The witness has spoken about her    |
| 11   | recollection of events, but as to the document, I        |
| 12   | certainly have to hear argument on that matter. But if   |
| 13   | we can proceed with this witness's evidence.             |
| 14   | MRS SHAW: I will proceed with evidence about a           |
| 15   | document - as to the events. If the document itself,     |
| 16   | for the moment, wasn't here, this witness could still    |
| 17   | give evidence about what happened.                       |
| 18   | COMSR: She can give evidence about what                  |
| 19   | happened and her recollection of events, but I am in no  |
| 20<br>21<br>22<br>23<br>24<br>25<br>26<br>27<br>28 | way concerned and would wish to avoid anything which     |
| 21   | touches upon the exercise by the Federal Minister of his |
| 22   | responsibilities. That is completely outside the Terms   |
| 23   | of Reference of this Royal Commission. If there is even  |
| 24   | a suggestion that we might be heading that way, I prefer |
| 25   | that I hear some argument about the matter before we     |
| 26   | take any steps that might bring us into possible         |
| 27   | conflict.  |
| 28   | MR SMITH: Are you going to mark the letter, at           |
| 29<br>30<br>31<br>32                               | least. It has been the subject of debate. It should be   |
| 30   | marked and kept by the commission.                       |
| 31   | COMSR: At this stage, I certainly do not know            |
| 32   | whether marking it for identification even is a problem. |
| 33   | I do not wish to receive it at this stage.               |
| 34   | MS NELSON: The trouble is there has been                 |
| 35   | considerable debate about it and there has to be some    |
| 36   | way of identifying it.                                   |
| 37   | COMSR: Yes, that is right.                               |

#### **RF 11L**

- 1 MR MEYER: Perhaps the letter could be held by Mr
- 2 Smith, as counsel assisting, and he can give an
- 3 undertaking to hold the letter while we debate the
- 4 matter. That will solve the problem.
- 5 COMSR: Do you see any problems with that
- 6 course?
- 7 MR SMITH: No.
- 8 COMSR: Are you prepared to give the undertaking
- 9 that you will retain this copy in your safe custody
- 10 then?
- 11 MR SMITH: Indeed.
- 12 XN
- 13 Q. You went over to the Mouth House.
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. And on the way over there, did Sarah point out any sitesto you.
- 17 A. Yes, she did. She pointed out a couple.
- 18 Q. When you arrived at the Mouth House, who was there.
- 19 A. When we arrived there, there was Tim Wooley.
- 20 Q. Who is Tim Wooley.
- 21 A. He is an Aboriginal Legal Rights lawyer.
- 22 Q. Is he an Aboriginal person, to your knowledge.
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Who else was there.
- 25 A. Victor Wilson was there, Doug Milera was there, George
- Trevorrow was there, and George's wife, Shirley, was
- there.
- 28 Q. Did you know all of those people.
- 29 A. Yes, I did.
- 30 Q. When had you previously known Tim Wooley.
- 31 A. I knew Tim Wooley from when he came to the Lower Murray
- Nunga's Club.
- 33 Q. Did you have any idea he would be there.
- 34 A. No, I didn't.
- 35 Q. Did you ever have any idea what he was doing there.
- 36 A. No.
- 37 Q. Did you have any idea as to the stage that the bridge
- dispute was at.

#### **RF 11L**

- 1 A. No, I didn't.
- Q. When you arrived, where were people sitting or standing.
- A. When we walked in when I walked in the door, Tim
- Wooley was the first person that I saw because he was
- 5 sitting just straight in from the door, and when I
- 6 looked over to where the table was, Shirley and George
- 7 Trevorrow were sitting on one side of the table, and
- 8 Victor Wilson was sitting on the other side, and Doug
- 9 was standing up Doug Milera was standing up.
- 10 Q. What did you do after you arrived.
- 11 A. I went into the bedroom with Sarah.
- 12 Q. Did the other women come over to the Mouth House.
- 13 A. Yes, they did.
- 14 Q. Were all of the women who were at the first meeting at
- the Bunkhouse, at the Mouth House: that is, did they all come over.
- 17 A. No, not all of them.
- 18 Q. Who wasn't at the meeting at the Bunkhouse.
- 19 A. Patty Kropinyeri wasn't at the bunkhouse, and neither
- was Dehlia Kropinyeri and Sally Kropinyeri.
- 21 Q. What about at the Mouth House, which of the women were
- 22 not present at the meeting in the Mouth House.
- 23 A. Raelene Rigney wasn't there, Dehlia Kropinyeri wasn't
- there, Cathy McHughes wasn't there, Dehlia's daughter,
- Monique wasn't there and Mossy's granddaughter, Peta, wasn't there either.
- 27 COMSR: We do have a problem now in that this
- courtroom is required at 4 p.m. this afternoon. I
- 29 understand it is going to take us at least a quarter of
- an hour to pack up to enable the court to be used by 4
- p.m.. Clearly we would not get through this witness's
- evidence in any event. Mr Smith, can you tell us what
- is proposed?
- 34 MR SMITH: The arrangements are that we resume on
- 35 Monday morning at 10 a.m. in Supreme Court complex,
- 36 courtroom 11, which is in the old complex off King
- William Street. It is beyond the news stand, further
- south down King William Street. The steps are virtually

#### **RF 11L**

29

#### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW)

1 opposite the Court Cafe. We can continue to resume 2 there for all the week, if necessary. So if you could 3 adjourn to Supreme Court number 11 at 10 a.m. Monday morning. 5 COMSR: Are there any orders I need to make as 6 to any restrictions on the evidence today? 7 MR ABBOTT: I am not asking for orders of 8 restrictions on the evidence. I am asking that you at 9 least make it clear to the public that Mrs Bertha Gollan 10 and Mrs Wilson are now under the protection of the Royal 11 Commission, having been witnesses who have given 12 evidence in-chief and who are, in the case of this 13 witness, yet to complete their evidence in-chief. I 14 invite you to say something about any contact with them, 15 because I take it you will not view favourably any 16 contact being made with them about their evidence, by 17 anyone other than their solicitors, of course. 18 COMSR: Yes. I think there are some concerns 19 that have been expressed to me, that the witnesses feel 20 that they may be placed under some strain or pressure if 21 they are approached by people during the course of their 22 giving evidence, and that you wish me to particularly 23 state that they are not to be approached during the 24 period of the adjournment. 25 MR ABBOTT: Yes. Until their evidence is completed. 26 COMSR: Until their evidence has been completed. We will adjourn then until Monday morning at 10 a.m. in 27 28 courtroom number 11, in the Supreme Court.

ADJOURNED 4.45 P.M. TO MONDAY, 14 AUGUST 1995 AT 10 A.M.

CJ 12A

| 1   | COMSR STEVENS  |
|-----|--|
| 2   |  |
| 2 3 | HINDMARSH ISLAND BRIDGE ROYAL COMMISSION                 |
| 4   |  |
| 5   | MONDAY, 14 AUGUST 1995                                   |
| 6   |  |
| 7   | RESUMING 10.06 A.M.                                      |
| 8   | MR SMITH: The programme for today is, firstly,           |
| 9   | there is to be an application for this witness's -       |
| 10  | Dorothy Wilson's - evidence to be heard in camera. The   |
| 11  | second matter that I wish to address is the question of  |
| 12  | the letter, which is certainly at least a copy of part   |
| 13  | of the Federal Court documentation and was the subject   |
| 14  | of the objection on Friday.                              |
| 15  | Can I address that immediately, Madam Commissioner       |
| 16  | so that you know the position with that letter.          |
| 17  | Certainly there were, shall I say, restrictive orders    |
| 18  | made in relation to what were called s.13 documents in   |
| 19  | the Federal Court proceedings. The letter which was      |
| 20  | produced in Dorothy Wilson's evidence on Friday is one   |
| 21  | of those s.13 documents; that is, it was a letter from a |
| 22  | number of persons, including Dorothy Wilson, that        |
| 23  | eventually found its way to the Federal Minister, Mr     |
| 24  | Tickner.   |
| 25  | On behalf of the Commission, the Crown Solicitor has     |
| 26  | instructed to make an application to the Federal Court,  |
| 27  | subject, of course, to considering all the material for  |
| 28  | the release of not only that letter from the             |
| 29  | confidentiality order, but any other s.13 documents that |
| 30  | are pertinent to the terms of reference of this inquiry. |
| 31  | That may take some days and, for the time being, that    |
| 32  | document and any others that fall into its category      |
| 33  | should simply be marked for identification in this       |
| 34  | inquiry, pending an exploration of the order of          |
| 35  | O'Loughlin J.  |
| 36  | COMSR: Mr Smith, at present, you have given an           |
| 37  | undertaking to keep that letter safe.                    |
| 38  | MR SMITH: If that be identified, because I think         |

**CJ 12A** 

37

38

it was whisked down to me on Friday. If the witness 2 could identify the letter, being one I now have possession of. I'm suggesting no more than that. I would suggest at this stage that that COMSR: 5 might be the preferable course to adopt if counsel are 6 happy to accept your undertaking that you will keep that letter secure. 8 MR SMITH: That deals with that letter and any 9 other documents that might come to pass that do fall 10 into that category. The witnesses for today are Dorothy 11 Wilson, who will continue her evidence, and it's 12 envisage that she will take most of the day in 13 evidence-in-chief. The plan, and I have announced this 14 to counsel, is that cross-examination of these Aboriginal lady witnesses will commence on Wednesday 15 16 with the cross-examination of Bertha Gollan. Subject to 17 problems arising in the hearing, Dorothy Wilson should 18 be cross-examined on Thursday. 19 As to witness statements, bearing in mind there is 20 an application for an in camera hearing, subject to what 21 decision you make about that, can I indicate to you that 22 the witness statement, for instance, of Dorothy Wilson, 23 which has yet not been marked as an exhibit and, as yet, 24 has not been in any way released, her statement 25 necessarily embraces matters that arise under s.35 of 26 the Aboriginal Heritage Act; and, in particular, in 27 places discusses secret sacred women's business, or, rather, what is contended in conversations with Dorothy 28 29 and other people to be that. So, you would suppress 30 that and you would also, no doubt, suppress the matters 31 that it is argued are covered by s.35. 32 So, as to witness statement of Dorothy Wilson, there 33 are two statements, in effect. One statement has all 34 the matters which are arguably s.35 problems blacked 35 out, and illegible. The attitude taken by myself on 36 behalf of the Commission and my learned friend Mrs

Simpson is that anything that remotely smacks of a

disclosure of Aboriginal tradition, and it's all to do

**CJ 12A** 

38

1 with or contended as women's business, has been 2 blackened out. The balance of Dorothy Wilson's 3 statement has no such problems and, therefore, that statement, once identified and taken into evidence, 5 subject to your decision and arguments from the bar 6 table, could safely be released. 7 COMSR: Released to whom? 8 MR SMITH: Released for publication, because there 9 is nothing in it other than blackened out portions which 10 is any more than narrative and the knowledge of the 11 evidence about Dorothy Wilson's activities. In addition 12 to that, there is attached to the statements an envelope 13 - dare I bring into play another envelope - but an envelope which contains those pages of material which 14 deal with s.35; in particular, the contended for secret 15 16 sacred women's business, and that is plainly set out in 17 the pages. 18 So that in a closed hearing with women only, that 19 material, of course, will be in the hands of the persons 20 you allow in the hearing room; that is the female 21 clients, the family representatives and yourself. So, I 22 give you that information so that you can contend with 23 any other applications that are made. 24 COMSR: So that I understand the physical 25 process involved, you say that a statement to be 26 released, or that you contend could be released, has 27 been blacked out in some way. Does that completely 28 obliterate the details? 29 MR SMITH: It does to the extent that we, having 30 blacked it out, checked it and actually photocopied the 31 original so that it couldn't be read through. I think, 32 in any event, you will suppress that which is blackened 33 out, so that if by any ingenious scientific method -34 That is not my concern. My concern is, COMSR: 35 first of all, with the divulgence of information 36 contrary to s.35, and that is the divulgence to anyone 37 other than the persons permitted to remain at the

hearing. That's my timely concern in dealing with

38

matters that come into that category. 2 I can tell you that it is completely MR SMITH: illegible. Subject to your views about this, once the 4 witness Dorothy Wilson has properly identified her 5 statement and it can be distributed to counsel at the 6 bar table and the female counsel can receive the 7 statement which has attached to it the envelopes 8 contained in the material which is blackened out, 9 therefore, your situation the Commission's situation in 10 s.35 will be properly attended to. 11 COMSR: That is what you are proposing now? 12 That is letting you know how we can deal MR SMITH: 13 with these problems, subject to your orders. 14 COMSR: I notice Mr Short is here. I don't know 15 whether you propose to make an application? 16 MR SMITH: I think it's Mrs Shaw on behalf of this 17 lady has an application to make, and that will 18 undoubtedly concern Mr Short. 19 MRS SHAW: Perhaps, first of all, if I announce 20 that in addition to the previous 11 women that we have 21 indicated that we are acting for, we are now also acting 22 for Lena Gollan, Beryl Kropinyeri and Margaret Sinclair. 23 So that, in all, we now act for 14 women who will be 24 giving evidence during the course of this Royal 25 Commission on the issues that have arisen. 26 My application this morning, which I make with some 27 regret, bearing in mind the endeavours of my client on 28 Friday to give her evidence publicly, your Honour can 29 appreciate that she has always maintained and continues 30 to maintain that she wishes the truth to come out. It 31 was for that reason that she commenced her evidence in 32 the public forum. But, as will appear from her 33 statement which will be tendered in due course, after 34 her public disclosure of what occurred, she is a member 35 of the Murray Bridge community and was subjected to a 36 number of deterrents, if I can use that fairly unusual 37 phrase, for her to continue on with her disclosure.

The first was a letter in writing that she received

from the Lower Murray Nunga's Club, which stated that: `A motion had be moved by the executive committee of the Lower Murray Nunga's Club that it supported the women with their stand with their beliefs behind Hindmarsh Island and, therefore, any group who does not support the same principle will be refused access to facilities and resources of the Lower Murray Nunga's Club.' That, of course, was my client and the other women for whom we act.

Further to that, she was informed that the women from up north were involved and there was talk of her being sung to death. Following upon that information being provided to her, she was then to witness on the television on the first day of the hearing, the presence of a woman from up north carrying a stick and, as it turned out securing an audience with you Madam Commissioner.

She has also been informed or was informed before this Commission started and after she spoke out publicly by another Ngarrindjeri person in Murray Bridge, that the other Ngarrindjeri person was not allowed to travel in the same car as her or she would be banished from the tribe.

There was then a meeting of women held in June in which it was resolved that those who had spoken out against the secret women's business were banished from the tribe, and there were public statements made on TV which branded her and the other women for whom we act as traitors. Her face was cut out of a photograph hanging on the wall at the Nunga Centre in Murray Bridge and after Doug Milera spoke out about the truth of what occurred in the Mouth House, she was informed that an arrangement was being made to have her `milined', which she understood is to have her killed. Prior to going public -

36 MR TILMOUTH: I have allowed this to go on. What is the application?

38 COMSR: I am trying to see - what are you

addressing me? 2 MRS SHAW: What I'm addressing is that against that 3 background, Mrs Dorothy Wilson made a decision to not be 4 deterred and attempted to give her evidence in public. 5 However, once she commenced to give her evidence, she 6 found that the many objections during the course of 7 giving her evidence and the conduct of some persons in 8 the courtroom provided such a distraction to her that 9 she was unable to recount as accurately and fully as she 10 would have wished the events which she is obliged to 11 recount. 12 COMSR: She is still in the witness box. 13 MRS SHAW: That is so. It is my application that she continue her evidence in private; that the issues 14 that arise because of s.35 be resolved after she has 15 16 given all of her evidence in private. That is that she 17 be permitted and you Madam Commissioner receive her 18 evidence de bene esse in private so that she be able to 19 recount, without interruption, her best memory of many 20 meetings which she attended and important conversations 21 that she had with persons who claim that there was 22 secret women's business. Further, that she be able to 23 give that evidence to you without the pressure of 24 interruptions and distractions that take place in the 25 public hearing. 26 I might say that it is still her wish that her 27 evidence be public, it be made public, and I ask that 28 that occur after appropriate rulings by you as to what 29 does or does not cause a problem with s.35 at the 30 completion of all of her evidence in private. 31 COMSR: Her primary application for having the 32 private hearing is due to the nature of the stresses 33 that she has been subjected to and the difficulty that 34 she has found in giving evidence in this courtroom 35 setting where there is action taken from time to time -36 and I'm not sure what the other conduct is that you are 37 alluding to anyway? MRS SHAW: 38 I don't wish to go into details. Your

| 1  | Honour can appreciate that it is not surprising that    |
|----|---|
| 2  | there should be reactions to certain things she says    |
| 3  | which she found distracting. I indicate that she        |
| 4  | actually thought that she may have made a mistake in    |
| 5  | something she said. I haven't probed that. I didn't     |
| 6  | think it was appropriate, bearing in mind she is giving |
| 7  | evidence. But it's for that reason that she's concerned |
| 8  | that she has not been able to give her evidence as      |
| 9  | accurately as she would wish because of what is         |
| 0  | occurring in the public setting.                        |
| 1  | Her evidence constitutes some 90 pages in the           |
| 2  | written form, therefore, she is required to be in the   |
| 3  | witness box for a long time, and it includes many       |
| 4  | conversations and statements by various people.         |
| 15 | CONTINUED   |

KC 12B

MR TILMOUTH: Could I be heard on this application, at 2 the appropriate time? MS SHAW: Perhaps in conclusion can I say this: My client was fully aware, at the time that this 5 Royal Commission was announced and at the time when the 6 Terms of Reference were decided, that she would be 7 receiving such assistance as you were able to provide 8 her in this very sensitive area. Sensitive, not only 9 because of what she has to say, but also because she is 10 a Ngarrindjeri woman who is effectively as has been said 11 many times publicly going against other Ngarrindjeri 12 women and it is that sensitive nature of it 13 that, in my submission, is quite important in your 14 consideration of this issue. Today I appear for Channels 7, 9 and 10, 15 MR SHORT: The Advertiser, The Australian and Associated Press. 16 17 In relation to the submission to have the Commission 18 closed to the public so far as the submission relies 19 upon the behaviour of some persons in this courtroom, 20 that is a matter that can readily be addressed and 21 satisfactory addressed, in our submission, by a 22 direction to the gallery as to the conduct expected of 23 those present here today by appropriate steps by the Commission security staff. In the event that anyone 24 25 does behave in an inappropriate manner, they should be 26 ejected from the gallery. That should not be tolerated. 27 It is a drastic step to close the Commission to the 28 public where other means exist. 29 COMSR: We are not entirely in the area of 30 Aboriginal evidence. 31 MR SHORT: In so far as it relates to s.35. 32 No, I am not talking about traditional COMSR: 33 matters, I am talking about the reception of evidence in 34 areas where Aboriginal evidence is being taken it is not 35 unprecedented for the evidence to be taken in rather 36 unusual ways even where groups of Aborigines give 37 evidence sometimes in land claims. What is being put is 38 not something without precedent at all, Mr Short. The

KC 12B

1 question is the extent to which I can consider the 2 application in circumstances such as these. 3 MR SHORT: I have some other matters that may bear on that. 5 In so far as objections by counsel are concerned, 6 whether the public are present or not, counsel have the 7 right and the obligation to represent their clients' 8 interests as they see fit. 9 COMSR: Yes, but this is an Inquiry and it is 10 not the situation where counsel have to be unduly 11 technical about these matters. 12 I simply make the observation that MR SHORT: 13 whether the public are present or not counsel will remain present and will continue to represent their 14 15 clients in the proper manner and if that called for 16 objections on Friday presumably it will call for 17 objections on Monday whether the public are here or not. 18 In so far as there may be concerns about particular 19 persons in the public gallery, I assume there is no 20 suggestion, and I have heard none, that members of the 21 media are engaged in inappropriate behaviour or 22 intimidation in this courtroom and I am sure there is no 23 such submission. 24 MR SMITH: There is no suggestion of that. 25 COMSR: Of course, the mere presence of a number 26 of press outside the court could be stressful to someone unused to that situation, Mr Short. 27 MR SHORT: 28 The Commission has no control over what people do outside. 29 30 COMSR: I appreciate that. I am talking about 31 another area of stress for the witness. 32 That area of stress will continue MR SHORT: 33 whether you close the Commission or not. If anything it 34 will mean there will be more people outside the door of 35 the Commission with a greater interest in knowing what 36 went on. But if you are considering any form of closure 37 could I suggest that members of the media should be 38 exempt from that? If any of them misbehave they are

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31 32

33

34

35

36

37

subject to the same rules, but there is no suggestion at all that they have done anything inappropriate nor any suggestion that they would. Other than the s.35 material they should be permitted to remain. If it were considered to be stressful for the

witness to be looking at members of the media they can readily shift into the body of the court, just looking at the physical set up of this courtroom.

In so far as s.35 material arises we have no opposition to that. If you were to close the courtroom then, as I think Ms Shaw suggested, there should be a review of the evidence at the end with a view to only that material properly falling within s.35 being suppressed from publication and obviously the issue of intimidation would not then be pertinent to the manner in which the witness gave her evidence, because she would have given it.

COMSR: Yes, as far as the s.35 matters are concerned, it is not perhaps quite so easy to make the assessment at the end of each day not knowing what cross-examination might bring forth concerning a particular witness's evidence. Some material I suppose could readily be identified as not infringing, but it is not apparent to me that the appropriate time to make that assessment is at the end of each day's evidence. I would see difficulties in that which are perhaps better addressed by considering the evidence as a whole after the cross-examination is completed rather than a piecemeal approach as day by day goes by.

As you have said, there will be some MR SHORT: material which clearly should not be suppressed which should be available to the public. There may be other material which clearly should never be released and there will be some material which may fall into the grey category where it is appropriate to wait and see. In respect to that which should not be suppressed and it clearly is so could I suggest an appropriate course is that should be made available at the earliest

38

KC 12B

```
1
      opportunity? In terms of the members of the public
2
      understanding what is happening in this Commission as it
3
      unravels, it is far easier to do so in a coherent,
      comprehensive manner day by day for those following the
5
      Commission rather than to do it in a lump after some
6
       week of evidence.
7
    COMSR:
                      Yes, it is not without its difficulties,
8
       Mr Short.
9
    MR SHORT:
                        That last one is a practical matter
10
       which can, I suggest, be readily dealt with. But, in
11
       relation to the prime submission as to the closure of
12
       the court, I have indicated what I suggest is a method
       which may more appropriately deal with the matters. It
13
14
       may be that, if you left the courtroom open, matters may
       develop and it may be appropriate to consider the
15
16
       matter.
17
    COMSR:
                      The primary application before me, the
       one that you are concerned with, as I understand it, is
18
19
       here is an Aboriginal lady who has been subjected to a
20
       number of pressures and she is finding the pressures are
21
       affecting her ability to give her evidence in a logical
22
       and accurate manner. I understand that is the situation
23
       and, as I understand Ms Shaw, those pressures continue
24
       in the hearing room and that is the basis on which she
25
       is making that application.
26
    MR SHORT:
                         I have put the matters that we say more
27
       appropriately deal with that and what I call the halfway
28
       house with members of the media being permitted to
29
       remain where it is clear that they are not engaging in
30
       any intimidating or any inappropriate behaviour. And,
31
       in relation to their presence, that is, of course,
32
       subject to s.35. For that material, of course they
       should not be present.
33
34
                       Yes, that would be a different matter.
    COMSR:
35
          Is there anything more you wish to put?
36
     MR SHORT:
37
     MR TILMOUTH:
                            Putting it as shortly as I can, the
38
       application to hear this evidence in private, which is a
```

KC 12B

new variation on the earlier orders which related really 1 2 to secret matters, of course, offends all the basic 3 principles and that point is obvious. In so far as the foundation is said to rest upon the 5 in-courtroom pressures, an examination of the 6 transcript shows that the witness was led, without any 7 difficulty, for well over 60 pages, beginning at p.612, 8 or interruption, save only minor procedural matters. 9 The only substantial interruption came from my objection 10 relating to the letter to Mr Tickner. Now, of course, 11 the question of s.35 and the question of prejudicing the 12 Federal Court proceedings, etc., is always ever-present 13 and it could easily and no doubt was foreseen that it 14 was bound to arise. So, my submission is that when one 15 looks at the transcript and considers what happened on 16 Friday there is nothing in the in-courtroom situation 17 which sustains the objection at all. And the pages are 18 p.612 to p.676 for that purpose. More than that, in my 19 submission, to say we will hear all the evidence 20 uninterrupted in a more or less voir dire manner is just 21 an impermissible procedure and what the application 22 really entails is let's hear the evidence that way, pay 23 no regard to term 3 (a) of your Commission, 'Avoid 24 prejudicing any judicial proceedings', namely, the 25 outstanding Federal Court proceedings and also enables 26 the evidence to be received without any consideration, 27 at that stage, of any s.35 applications. That is just 28 not permitted, in my submission, by the Terms of 29 Reference. What is being asked to do here is simply 30 avoid the Terms of Reference for the time being and 31 delay the decision and that would be most impermissible. 32 My submission is that the evidence should proceed in 33 logical fashion. We heard reference to, without detail, 34 the Bunkhouse meeting. In my submission, that should 35 proceed first. It may, of course, properly proceed in 36 camera, because it relates to women's issues. I would 37 have no objection to that. Then it should proceed 38 logically to the Mouth House incident, which can't be in

camera or in private, in my submission, in view of the opening of Mr Smith about the apparent importance of that meeting. And, in my submission, that is the only way to deal with it except for two further matters.

I would object to any evidence being lead in any way, whether it is open or closed or in private, about the letter which was sought to be submitted on Friday, because that would be doing indirectly what can't be achieved directly. In other words, giving secondary evidence of the letter which is, at the moment, subject to a Federal Court order. And I would also object to any conversation at Mouth House occuring between my clients and Mr Wooley on the grounds of legal professional privilege. That no doubt may arise later, but I flag that and, as you know, that has been flagged from the word go by Mr Stratford on several occasions.

Could I just address your powers, MR SMITH: because it has been suggested to you erroneously, in my submission, that to close the court would offend against basic principles. The fact of the matter is that you have, to close the hearing room, robust powers under s.6 and s.16 (a) of the Act itself. I refer you also to what is said about those powers in the article by our present Chief Justice in the Laws of Australia (1992). There is an entire chapter, at p.47, on the question of prohibition of publication of proceedings. You don't need to look at it essentially, but if I could let you know dealing with the question of whether there is some inherent principle, the learned Chief Justice says: `A Commission may proceed in private or in public subject to any statutory direction to the contrary.

cause exists for excluding the public. And the learned author goes on to make the point that it is a matter for the Commissioner. It is not a court proceeding, it is an Inquiry. And that point is further made by the learned author, at p.19, para.19.

Unlike a court, there is no common law obligation which

requires a Commission to proceed in public unless good

KC 12B

1

38

If there is a foreseeable risk of contempt, for 2 instance, the Commission, you, do not have to wait for 3 that to happen. You can simply proceed to close the 4 hearing and to take evidence in private or withhold 5 publication of material. So, you have the power. The 6 principle is quite the contrary. That is, you have the power to close the hearing if you see fit. 7 8 **COMSR:** Yes, I think I am capable of taking this 9 into account. 10 I wonder if I might take off for another MR SHORT: 11 court? I have put my submissions. 12 COMSR: Yes, certainly. 13 I haven't heard if any other counsel, of course, 14 wanted to make submissions on this point. 15 Yes, I do have regard to the fact that the witness 16 is an Aboriginal lady and different considerations may 17 well arise. 18 There is only this, Ms Shaw: 19 I understand what you are putting to me and the 20 pressures under which you say the witness is giving her 21 evidence. It wasn't apparent to me that she was having 22 difficulty in coping, if I can put it that way, with the 23 giving of her evidence. 24 MS SHAW: It was certainly apparent to me, because 25 I was aware, having spoken to her before, that her 26 method of giving or telling her account is to take 27 herself back to that day and recall the events as if she 28 was there. And she was simply not able to do that and 29 hence was not able to give all of the conversation that 30 she knows she can give if she is able to give it without 31 the pressure of all of the people in the courtroom and 32 the interpretations, because of s.35 and because of 33 there having to be people coming and going or having to 34 pass over a part of her account that brings her back to 35 this courtroom instead of allowing her to remain back at 36 the Bunkhouse or the Mouth House. Yes, I don't minimise the problems, by 37 COMSR:

any means, that you have recounted to me, Ms Shaw. As I

## KC 12B

- understand it, it is the problem of being confronted with a courtroom full of people on top of the pressures that you have recounted that are causing the difficulties. 2 3 5 MS SHAW: And knowing that she will have to go on after she has given her evidence at the end of the day with those same pressures. It is not something that ends now. It is a constant pressure she has had now for 12 months. I need not repeat what I have already said. 10 CONTINUED

| 1   | COMSR: What has been suggested to me by Mr               |
|-----|--|
| 2 3 | Short is that, whatever might be done with members of    |
| 3   | the public, that the presence of members of the press,   |
| 4   | if there is nothing exceptional about their conduct,     |
| 5   | should not cause any difficulties as far as your client  |
| 6   | is concerned.  |
| 7   | MRS SHAW: That is certainly so. There has been no        |
| 8   | suggestion that there has been anything from the press   |
| 9   | gallery that has caused my client any concern            |
| 10  | whatsoever. The only reservation I have about that is    |
| 11  | the need for her account to be interrupted whilst        |
| 12  | matters related to Section 35 are canvassed, because -   |
| 13  | COMSR: I think they can be canvassed at this             |
| 14  | stage. We can perhaps deal with those matters of         |
| 15  | argument before the witness is recalled and dispose of   |
| 16  | that so that her evidence is not unduly interrupted. I   |
| 17  | am sympathetic to what you are putting. I am aware that  |
| 18  | there is ample precedent, as I say, for the evidence of  |
| 19  | Aboriginal persons to be received in a different manner  |
| 20  | from the normal manner that might be the case in the     |
| 21  | hearing of European persons. But I am not quite sure at  |
| 22  | this stage that it requires anything so drastic as, in   |
| 23  | addition to having members of the public excluded,       |
| 24  | having members of the press excluded. I understand that  |
| 25  | her evidence in-chief would be concluded today.          |
| 26  | MRS SHAW: We would hope so. In my submission, it         |
| 27  | is not a drastic step. Firstly, because it is a          |
| 28  | commission but, more importantly, because it is not an   |
| 29  | attempt to keep her evidence suppressed. It is only a    |
| 30  | mechanical process really of delaying its release and    |
| 31  | attempting to assist her, bearing in mind she is the     |
| 32  | only person who is prepared to speak honestly about what |
| 33  | occurred in the Bunkhouse and Mouth House. It is in      |
| 34  | that endeavour that she feels pressured.                 |
| 35  | COMSR: I am certainly prepared to consider a             |
| 36  | ruling that, for the reasons that you have advanced,     |
| 37  | members of the public be excluded from the hearing. If   |
| 38  | you are not pressing the point that members of the press |

1 be excluded, I would propose to allow members of the 2 press to remain. MRS SHAW: I have not said I am not pursuing that point. I have said the opposite. My concern is that if 5 the press are here, then it is an invitation to counsel 6 to object pursuant to Section 35. On the other hand, if 7 those matters are sorted out in advance -8 That is what I have in mind. I am not COMSR: 9 making the order now. I am telling you what I am considering at this stage. What you are saying is that 10 11 the constant interruption interrupts the flow of thought 12 of the witness? 13 MRS SHAW: That is so. 14 COMSR: For that reason, she cannot give her 15 evidence in an orderly manner. 16 MRS SHAW: Yes, and recall all she wishes to say. 17 COMSR: What other matters are outstanding about which there requires to be argument at this stage prior 18 to proceeding with her evidence? There is the Section 19 20 35 matter. I do not know if there is going to be too 21 much in the way of submissions on that aspect of it. 22 I understand Mr Smith has considered Mrs MRS SHAW: 23 Wilson's statement from that point of view. That is so. Any potential Section 35 24 MR SMITH: matters have been marked in the statement, and, in 25 26 effect, blacked out on one version of the statement. 27 COMSR: At this stage, that statement has been 28 distributed to counsel? 29 MR SMITH: No-one has that at this stage, but the 30 usual course would be that the witness adopts the 31 statement in a formal way, then it would be made 32 available to counsel with leave to appear here. 33 With any potentially objectionable or COMSR: confidential matters blacked out. 34 35 Yes, blackened out. For the female MR SMITH: 36 counsel and clients, the envelopes attached to the 37 statements contain the Section 35 material.

37

38

COMSR:

MR MEYER: I apologise for being late this morning, 2 I was unfortunately detained in another court, and I 3 have come in on the end of these matters. I have not heard the whole of Mrs Shaw's application. I support 5 any application which enables any witness - and in this 6 instance it is Mrs Wilson - to be able to give their 7 evidence in the manner which assists you in obtaining 8 that evidence in a proper and fair manner. 9 Section 16A of the Royal Commissions Act provides 10 that you can exercise powers pursuant to the section in 11 order to prevent undue prejudice or undue hardship to 12 any person. They are powers which are much wider than 13 ordinarily occur in a trial situation. Consistent with 14 the position that has been put previously, there is the ability to publish any matter after evidence has been 15 16 given. 17 Can I make the suggestion that perhaps the way to 18 consider this matter is: what prejudice may arise in 19 relation to the giving of evidence if it is conducted in 20 the way that is sought by Mrs Shaw? And, in my 21 submission, no prejudice would arise. If that will 22 assist in your Honour being able to obtain a full and 23 complete understanding of the evidence, then I support 24 the application. 25 MS PYKE: It is all very well to suggest that no 26 prejudice will arise, but a member of the public, for 27 example, who clearly has a general interest in the 28 proceeding of this commission, unless they are permitted 29 to be present, it should not be forgotten that they are 30 going to be dependent entirely on what is going to be 31 reported in the press. No disrespect to the press, but 32 if one reads what is reported, it is a very truncated, 33 selected version of what is going on. So I simply 34 remind you that the public are, generally speaking, 35 interested in these proceedings. They, of course, will 36 not get transcript of what happens.

I understand they are interested, of

course, but I am in the position of conducting an

| 1           | inquiry where there are limitations inherent in the   |
|-------------|---|
| 2<br>3<br>4 | legislation in that respect. There is power to hold a   |
| 3           | private hearing if need be and sufficient reason exists.  |
| 5           | I am told that, under these circumstances, the witness  |
|             | is unable to give her evidence in the best possible   |
| 6<br>7      | manner because of certain pressures. They are matters   |
| 8           | that have to be weighed up.   |
| 9           | MS PYKE: All I was really wanting to put is that  |
| 10          | there is an interest in the public being present in these proceedings. It is not fair to say it is an |
| 11          | interest to be ignored. Certainly it is a balancing   |
| 12          | process. I bring to your attention that members of the  |
| 13          | public who are not present during these proceedings are   |
| 14          | going to have little opportunity to be informed of what   |
| 15          | goes on in them. I am not suggesting anything unfair in   |
| 16          | the way the media reports the matter, but if you look at  |
| 17          | the newspaper you get a couple of inches at the end of  |
| 18          | the day. That has to be balanced up really against all  |
| 19          | of the other factors.   |
| 20          | MR SMITH: I would have thought Dr Fergie would  |
| 21          | have a vigorous interest in being sensitive to an   |
| 22          | Aboriginal witness.   |
| 23          | MS PYKE: We are. That is why I have made that   |
| 24          | simple submission, that is, the public have an interest.  |
| 25          | I just thought the gist of Mr Meyer's submission really   |
| 26          | suggested there could be no prejudice. I simply point   |
| 27          | out we are most anxious that this hearing proceed with  |
| 28          | as much sensitivity as possible.  |
| 29          | COMSR: Are there any other matters that I also  |
| 30          | have to take into account before I deal with this issue?  |
| 31          | If there is going to be objections raised as the  |
| 32          | evidence proceeds and they are foreseeable at this  |
| 33          | stage, in order to avoid unduly distracting the witness,  |
| 34          | interrupting the flow of evidence, if any counsel wishes  |
| 35          | to make a submission on this point.   |
| 36          | MS PYKE: The statements haven't been released yet   |
| 37          | so it is very hard for us to predict what is coming   |
| 38          | next. Not many objections were raised on the last   |

MRS SHAW:

**RF 12C** 

1 occasion before you, but I think some of those that were 2 might have been avoided if, indeed, the statement was in 3 front of us because, certainly speaking for myself, the manner in which the evidence was led, from my 5 perspective, was, in many ways, quite offensive to the 6 Rules of Evidence. But on the basis that the statement 7 probably would be tendered, I didn't take objection. It 8 would certainly make life for counsel much easier if the 9 statement were given out to counsel to try to facilitate 10 the smooth process. 11 COMSR: As I understand it, it is not an 12 application from the witness for suppression of what she 13 has to say. Indeed, as I understand what the witness is 14 saying, the witness is only too prepared to have the 15 matter made public. She has difficulty with the giving 16 of her evidence, but not with the publication of her 17 evidence. 18 MRS SHAW: That is so. 19 COMSR: So that is the situation, as I 20 understand the application, not to suppress anything 21 that she might say that could properly be published, but 22 that she be able to give her evidence in a manner which 23 enables her to do so properly. There is no application 24 for suppression of it, other than for those matters 25 covered by the confidentiality provisions. 26 Although it might be an unusual course to adopt, in 27 some respects, I consider it is not inappropriate on the 28 basis of what has been put to me. I cannot get myself 29 involved in an investigation into those matters, but, 30 accepting that as the basis, it appears to me that it 31 would facilitate the reception of this evidence if I 32 were to take it in private, subject, of course, to the 33 understanding that there is no application to suppress 34 the publication of that evidence, other than those parts 35 of the evidence which are properly to be regarded as 36 confidential for one reason or another.

That is my position.

38

COMSR: Under those circumstances, I could see 2 some merit in the press, if their presence is not such 3 as to be in any way intimidatory to the witness, remaining. I note they are not in such large numbers so 5 that they could be accommodated in the body of the 6 hearing room. Unless you wish to be heard further on 7 that? 8 MRS SHAW: My immediate application would be, to Q assist in the flow of Mrs Wilson's evidence, for her to 10 give her evidence on the Section 35 material, that is 11 the events that occurred at the Bunkhouse, in private 12 from beginning to end, because, interspersed amongst 13 that incident, are the Section 35 matters, which is 14 where Mrs Wilson ran into difficulty Friday. My 15 application would be, to enable her to proceed from the 16 Bunkhouse to the shack events, that evidence to be given 17 in private in its totality, and then for the courtroom 18 to be opened at the time when she is going to the shack. 19 So you are directing your present COMSR: 20 application to the Section 35 matters? 21 MRS SHAW: Yes. If Mrs Wilson is to recommence her 22 evidence, my application is that she be permitted now to 23 give all of her evidence as to what occurred at the 24 Bunkhouse in private, so that she knows that she has 25 said everything she has to say on that topic, and we 26 then proceed to the shack evidence. 27 MR TILMOUTH: Can I make it clear, because you have 28 asked us to specify in advance, I don't object to the 29 essence of the current application because, as I 30 understand, what was left out from the Bunkhouse 31 evidence was essentially Section 35 matters. That seems 32 33 But I repeat the objection that nothing surrounding the content of the letter to Minister Tickner can be 34 35 given, as I put earlier, to just give secondary evidence 36 about something which at the moment there is a 37 suppression order about or a confidentiality order in

the Federal Court. I repeat, when it comes back to the

| 1   | Mouth House, there is objection to the legal             |
|-----|--|
| 2 3 | professional privileged aspects and, more particularly,  |
| 3   | conversations between the lawyer, Mr Wooley, and George  |
| 4   | Trevorrow and Victor Wilson.                             |
| 5   | MRS SHAW: I can indicate my client will be giving        |
| 6   | evidence of what Mr Wooley said to the women, and that   |
| 7   | the men are present and Mr Wooley is present, but there  |
| 8   | is no suggestion of any legal professional privilege     |
| 9   | attaching between my client or the women and Mr Wooley.  |
| 10  | There was no suggestion, on her account, of any          |
| 11  | indication that there was any privilege situation at     |
| 12  | that time. Quite the opposite, by the very presence of   |
| 13  | the women, and Mr Wooley speaking to the women.          |
| 14  | MR TILMOUTH: To put it shortly, as I understand the      |
| 15  | situation, the women came when a meeting which would be  |
| 16  | subject to legal professional privilege was underway. I  |
| 17  | can only claim the privilege, of course, insofar as it   |
| 18  | relates to the clients I act for, the two men I will     |
| 19  | specify, who are said to be there that day. But it       |
| 20  | shouldn't be assumed that Mr Wooley was only acting for  |
| 21  | the men at that stage. I cannot say. As I understand,    |
| 22  | Mr Wooley was acting for some of the women at the same   |
| 23  | time.  |
| 24  | MRS SHAW: There is no conversations, as I                |
| 25  | understand, between Mr Wooley and the men. It is         |
| 26  | between the men and the women, and Mr Wooley and the     |
| 27  | women.   |
| 28  | COMSR: It is not clear to me that legal                  |
| 29  | professional privilege does apply in this area, but      |
| 30  | perhaps if you wish to explain in what manner you say -  |
| 31  | MR TILMOUTH: In two ways. First of all, there was a      |
| 32  | meeting going on of the Lower Murray Aboriginal Heritage |
| 33  | Committee at Mouth House at the time. All my clients     |
| 34  | were executive members, and at the time Victor Wilson    |
| 35  | and George Trevorrow are alleged to have been there.     |
| 36  | They were both executive members of the committee.       |
| 37  | Victor Wilson was chairman, in fact, of the committee.   |

## 705

# **RF 12C**

R SMITH: Is there going to be evidence to this effect to the commission? MR TILMOUTH: It is self-evident, in my submission.
MR SMITH: No, it is not self-evident. What is going to happen? We are now hearing evidence from the bar table in support of a claim for legal professional privilege at what is close to being, from all observation, almost a public meeting.
CONTINUED MR SMITH: 2 3 5 6 7 8 9

10

38

direction.

MR TILMOUTH: It has been known from very early on 2 through the submissions of Mr Stratford that legal 3 professional privilege was always claimed for this 4 occasion and the mere fact that there are conversations 5 going on with Mr Wooley and various people is, prima 6 facie, a situation of legal professional privilege 7 because it's of a conversation between solicitor and 8 client. 9 COMSR: Not every conversation between solicitor 10 and client is protected by legal professional privilege. 11 MR TILMOUTH: Prima facie it is because it's not prima 12 facie a conversation in an ordinary everyday one, free 13 of the legal relationship. The other thing is the Baker & Campbell privilege. 14 Mr Wooley's purpose was also, of course, giving legal 15 16 advice with respect to the Hindmarsh Island issue and, 17 more particularly, representation to be made to Mr 18 Tickner. Communications for that purpose are similarly 19 privileged. 20 COMSR: I suppose it will be a matter of 21 evidence for me to see if it does go that way. 22 MR TILMOUTH: That should arise from the Dorothy 23 Wilson's evidence. Your Honour asked us to flag this in 24 advance to avoid disruption. I repeat that I object to 25 secondary evidence of the letter to Tickner. 26 MRS SHAW: Can I perhaps, for the record at least, 27 ask you to note my objection to the submissions of Mr 28 Tilmouth, Queen's counsel, on behalf of his clients, 29 when, as I understand it, no statements have been 30 provided by his clients in the course of the practice 31 direction. 32 MR TILMOUTH: Those statements, no statements have 33 been provided to us. 34 MRS SHAW: I am talking about being provided to the 35 Royal Commission. So, my objection is that Mr Tilmouth 36 is making objections without having provided a statement 37 to this Royal Commission in accordance with the practice

| 1  | COMSR: That is the case, is it, you haven't              |
|----|--|
| 2  | provided -   |
|    | MR TILMOUTH: That is the case. But, for the moment,      |
| 4  | as Mr Smith has said, time and again we don't have any   |
| 5  | statements at all with respect to this issue. The        |
| 6  | situation is one of legal professional privilege.        |
| 7  | COMSR: I'm taking about the statement to the             |
| 8  | Commission.  |
| 9  | MR TILMOUTH: We are not aware of any statements given    |
| 10 | in respect of Dorothy Wilson. They have not been served  |
| 11 | to us. We haven't given a statement to the Commission.   |
| 12 | We still don't know what we are going to be required to  |
| 13 | give statements to the Commission on.                    |
| 14 | MR SMITH: That is obviously covered by privilege.        |
| 15 | COMSR: Am I to understand from what you say,             |
| 16 | that your clients have no knowledge of any of the        |
| 17 | matters that might be relevant.                          |
| 18 | MR TILMOUTH: No, I'm not saying that at all. All I'm     |
| 19 | saying is that they haven't provided statements to the   |
| 20 | Commission as yet.                                       |
| 21 | COMSR: That's not because of any difficulty, as          |
| 22 | I understand what you are saying, knowing what occurred. |
| 23 | MR TILMOUTH: I can't answer that either. We don't        |
| 24 | know what is alleged to have been heard. At this point,  |
| 25 | I was making from the start -                            |
| 26 | COMSR: This is an inquiry.                               |
| 27 | MR TILMOUTH: Maybe it is. I repeat that there is a       |
| 28 | fundamental difficulty in taking instructions in a       |
| 29 | vacuum. Until we know exactly what is alleged, it is     |
| 30 | very difficult to get instructions from the conversation |
| 31 | when we don't know what is alleged against us.           |
| 32 | COMSR: The process of gathering information              |
| 33 | from persons who have knowledge.                         |
| 34 | MR TILMOUTH: There has been a practical difficulty       |
| 35 | for the various reasons. It's not just a simple matter   |
| 36 | of being able to take instructions on the basis of Mr    |
| 37 | Smith's opening, it is far more significant than that.   |
| 38 | COMSR: Mr Tilmouth -                                     |

| 1      | MR SMITH: Could I suggest that because I                 |
|--------|--|
| 2      | anticipate that this question of privilege is going to   |
| 3      | be debated in the midst of this lady's evidence, can we  |
| 4 5    | argue the question of privilege and dispose of it before |
| 5      | Dorothy Wilson commences giving evidence?                |
| 6      | COMSR: It would certainly be better.                     |
| 7      | MR SMITH: And Mr Tilmouth reserves his - if he           |
| 8<br>9 | objects and persists with the objection, it is noted but |
|        | not to be made and debated in the midst of the evidence. |
| 10     | Mrs Shaw could tell us in broad terms what it is that is |
| 11     | going to be said, or perhaps we could - perhaps a better |
| 12     | course might be to have the statement distributed, that  |
| 13     | is the blackened out version of it, so that Mr Tilmouth  |
| 14     | in particular can see what it is that is said.           |
| 15     | MR TILMOUTH: I agree with that.                          |
| 16     | MRS SHAW: Perhaps I will call Dorothy Wilson to          |
| 17     | identify the statement that she has signed. There is a   |
| 18     | correction on p.14 which belongs to the private session  |
| 19     | and I flag that at this stage. But, as to the formality  |
| 20     | of tendering the statement, I call Mrs Wilson for that   |
| 21     | purpose.   |
| 22     | COMSR: You are going to then ask her -                   |
| 23     |  |
| 24     | and return to the body of the courtroom.                 |
|        |  |

#### D.A. WILSON XN

- WITNESS D.A. WILSON CONTINUING
- **EXAMINATION BY MRS SHAW**
- Q. Looking at the statement in front of you, have you
- initialled each page of that statement. You need not go
- 5 through all of that now, but that is the statement that
- you have looked at for the purpose of initialling each 6
- page. 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. At p.14 I think you made one correction - without
- reading it out.
  A. Yes. 10
- 11
- 12 Q. You have added some additional information.
- 13 A. Yes.
- EXHIBIT 34 Statement of Dorothy Wilson tendered by 14
- 15 Mrs Shaw. Admitted
- WITNESS STANDS DOWN 16
- 17 WITNESS RETURNS TO BODY OF COURT

38

MR SMITH: I will distribute those statements now 2 to the persons entitled to them. I suggest perhaps if we have a short -I am rather anxious of the time that has COMSR: 5 been taken up with these preliminary matters. I would wish to hear argument when we resume as to the basis on 6 7 which you're claiming that legal professional privilege 8 attaches in this particular instance. ADJOURNED 11.14 A.M. 9 RESUMING 11.35 A.M. 10 11 MR TILMOUTH: Madam Commissioner, if I take you to p.23 of the statement just handed to us. You will 12 13 appreciate that I only have the blacked out version. 14 But Mr Smith has told me a little more which doesn't infringe s.35. I take you to that page, without reading 15 it, to the last line on that page. That is all that has 16 17 been directly alleged in this case as to Victor Wilson and one might say that if this had been given in 18 19 advance, this problem wouldn't have arisen. I no longer 20 pursue the point I made. 21 COMSR: Are we ready to proceed with evidence 22 that involves matters that touch on s.35. Is that the 23 situation. Mrs Shaw? 24 MRS SHAW: Yes. 25 MR SMITH: It is more stringent than that. I think 26 it is proposed that you go straight into secret session 27 to deal with the Bunkhouse conversations about secret 28 sacred women's business. 29 COMSR: In that case, I will have to make a 30 ruling. You are asking for a ruling which excludes all 31 males as well? 32 MRS SHAW: That is so. 33 COMSR: In that case, I rule pursuant to s.6 of 34 the Royal Commissions Act. I direct that all persons, 35 other than those permitted by me to be in attendance, leave the inquiry, and the persons permitted are female 36 37 counsel and legal advisors and female legal advisors,

female Commission attendants and transcript reporters

| 1      | and female staff necessarily in attendance at the        |
|--------|--|
| 2      | Commission. And I further direct that no copy of the     |
| 2 3    | transcript of this part of the evidence shall be given   |
|        | to or made available for inspection by any male person,  |
| 4<br>5 | and no copy shall be given to or made available for      |
| 6      | inspection other than the female representives of the    |
| 7      | persons at this hearing upon their undertaking not to    |
| 8      | divulge any of the contents of the transcript to any     |
| 9      | person. And I direct that the transcript of evidence of  |
| 10     | this private session will be made on pink paper and that |
| 11     | it be made available to female counsel and legal         |
| 12     | representatives during the course of the hearing, and at |
| 13     | the conclusion of the hearing, the transcript, so        |
| 14     | released, is to be returned to the Commission.           |
| 15     | MR MEYER: I indicate to the Commission that Miss         |
| 16     | Bolzon, counsel appearing with me as the female counsel  |
| 17     | won't be here but will seek a copy of the transcript in  |
| 18     | accordance with the order and she will give the          |
| 19     | undertaking.   |
| 20     | COMSR: I have made an order in this connection           |
| 21     | that evidence be taken at private hearing and only the   |
| 22     | persons that I have named are permitted to be in         |
| 23     | attendance during this private session of the Commission |
| 24     | PUBLIC LEAVE HEARING ROOM                                |
| 25     | COMSR: All members of the public that order              |
| 26     | applies to.  |
| 27     | MRS SHAW: They are all my clients, 7 of my 14.           |
| 28     | COMSR: They are all of your clients, right.              |
| 29     | Would it be necessary for a record of their names to be  |
| 30     | made.  |
| 31     | MRS SHAW: I can give those: Bertha Gollan, Audrey        |
| 32     | Dix, Dorothy Wilson, Dulcie Wilson, Betty Tatt and Bery  |
| 33     | Kropinyeri.  |
| 34     | COMSR: Are you calling your witness to the               |
| 35     | stand?   |
| 36     | MRS SHAW: Yes  |
| 37     | HEARING CONTINUES IN PRIVATE                             |

- 1 HEARING CONTINUES IN PRIVATE
- 2 WITNESS D.A. WILSON, EXAMINATION BY MS SHAW CONTINUING IN
- 3 PRIVATE
- 4 MS SHAW: There is one addition to Exhibit 34.
- 5 which is with you and has been tendered, and it is at
- 6 the bottom of p.14. It is in addition to a statement.
- 7 COMSR: That is the addition that is in
- 8 handwriting at the foot of the page?
- 9 MS SHAW: Yes, I think it reads
- 12 If that could be noted for those with copies of that
- page?
- 14 COMSR: Ms Shaw, we would be ready to proceed,
- but counsel assisting has left us.
- 16 MS SHAW: Perhaps I can indicate, at this stage,
- what I hope to do is lead Mrs Wilson, or ask Mrs Wilson
- to give her account of what happened at the Bunkhouse,
- then move into the public session to do with the
- 20 movement over to the shack. And I will call it 'the
- shack' rather than the Mouth House, because I think I
- have been confusing the witness with Mouth House and
- Bunkhouse. Then you will see, at p.23, there is
- 24 extensive other material that comes within the same
- problems. I would then to seek to close the I will
- have a private session again so that those matters can
- be heard in private. So, this part of the hearing will
- 28 require two separate private sessions coming fairly
- 29 close one after the other.
- 30 COMSR: Rather than resume in public session do
- 31 you intend to deal with those in a continuous way?
- 32 MŠ SHAW: I would prefer to deal with it
- continuously. It is only the mechanics of getting to
- and fro which is really public and I would seek to do
- 35 that.
- 36 MS SIMPSON: I am sorry to interrupt Ms Shaw, but
- 37 there is a Ngarrindjeri women, Muriel Van Der Byl, who
- was in the closed session while Mrs Betty Fisher was

| 1  | giving evidence. If Mrs Wilson's evidence is to touch    |
|----|--|
| 2  | upon secret sacred women's business, she has expressed a |
| 3  | wish to me to be present in the court while that is      |
| 4  | occuring. I have explained to Ms Van Der Byl that, at    |
| 5  | the moment, she is a member of the public and no         |
| 6  | different from any other member of the public, but it    |
| 7  | may be that she wishes either me to make submissions     |
| 8  | about her being present or she wishes to make some       |
| 9  | submissions herself to you, Madam Commissioner, before   |
| 10 | the session is closed to her.                            |
| 11 | MS SHAW: Can I be heard on that?                         |
| 12 | First of all, Muriel Van Der Byl was one of the          |
| 13 | women who instructed Ms O'Connor to appear and hence was |
| 14 | one of the women who sought to be excluded from this     |
| 15 | Commission, saying that she didn't recognise you.        |
| 16 | Secondly, she was one of the women who were present on   |
| 17 | Friday who my client found to be a distraction. So, I    |
| 18 | specifically ask for her not to be given permission to   |
| 19 | be present.  |
| 20 | MS SIMPSON: It is my submission that Ms Van Der Byl      |
| 21 | at least ought to be heard on that before it is closed   |
| 22 | to her. She is nevertheless simply a member of the       |
| 23 | public. She is not part of the Commission, as my friend  |
| 24 | has said, but -  |
| 25 | MS SHAW: Perhaps I can add this:                         |
| 26 | If you think that in due course she can establish        |
| 27 | that she has some entitlement to secret women's          |
| 28 | business, then the transcript could be made available to |
| 29 | her, but my specific objection is to her precence in     |
| 30 | this Commission during my client's evidence.             |
| 31 | COMSR: It has been very difficult for us to              |
| 32 | even get this far.                                       |
| 33 | Who is it?   |
| 34 | MS SIMPSON: Ms Muriel Van Der Byl.                       |
| 35 | COMSR: If we can have her in.                            |
| 36 | MS VAN DER BYL ENTERS HEARING ROOM                       |
| 37 | COMSR: Ms Van Der Byl, I understand that you             |
| 38 | wish to make an application to remain in this closed     |

| 1              | hearing?  |
|----------------|---|
| 2              | MS VAN DER BYL: Yes, only if it is to do with sacred  |
|                | secret women's business I do, but I said before if it is  |
| 4              | not to do with sacred secret women's business I am quite  |
| 5              | happy to stay outside.  |
| 6              | COMSR: I will try and put this tactfully:   |
| 7              | The witness feels under pressure by your presence in  |
| 8              | the hearing, but if -   |
| 9              | MS VAN DER BYL: I don't know why she should, your   |
| 10             | Honour.   |
| 1              | COMSR: I don't know either, but I am anxious to   |
| 2              | get the hearing to proceed. I understand from Ms Shaw   |
| 3              | that I think you were saying in so far as there may be  |
| 4              | secret sacred women's business that we could deal with  |
| 5              | that matter later and release any of the evidence, if   |
| 6              | Ms Van Der Byl -  |
| 17             | MS SHAW: Yes.   |
| 8              | MS VAN DER BYL: And the other thing, I would be quite   |
| 9              | happy with that and I don't like to interrupt all the   |
| 20             | time. To me, I would never do this if it was in the   |
| 21             | court, but a hearing, as far as I was told, it is to  |
| 22             | find out the truth, and there were certain leeways.   |
| 22<br>23<br>24 | Now, the other thing that the Ngarrindjeri women  |
| 24             | strongly object to is -   |
| 25             | MS SHAW: I object to this women speaking on   |
| 26             | behalf of other Ngarrindjeri women.   |
| 27             | MS VAN DER BYL: Excuse me, I was asked to come back in  |
| 28             | COMSR: Only to explain. This is a closed  |
| 29             | hearing.  |
| 30<br>31       | MS VAN DER BYL: I respect that, but I just wanted to get  |
| 32             | it off my chest, so then I don't have to come and   |
| 33             | interrupt.  It is talking about courtesy and where Abericinal   |
| 34             | It is talking about courtesy and where Aboriginal   |
| 35             | people are, except we go by the English law, white man's  |
| 36<br>36       | law, and all we are asking for is a bit of respect too.  The other thing that I just wanted to say is, when |
| 37             |   |
| 88<br>88       | secret sacred women's business is being spoken about, I strongly and the other Ngarrindieri women strongly  |
| 20             | SUCHED AND THE OTHER INSAFIRMENT WORKER SUCHED  |

| 1           | object to Mrs Chapman being in here, because she is not     |
|-------------|---|
| 1<br>2<br>3 | a lawyer and she is not a Ngarrindjeri.                     |
| 3           | COMSR: Yes, I understand. She is here, because              |
| 4           | she is a party to the proceedings.                          |
| 5           | MS VAN DER BYL: Yes, I know, but, if it is going to be      |
| 6           | secret sacred, then she should not be here.                 |
| 7           | COMSR: She has given a written undertaking.                 |
| 8           | MS VAN DER BYL: I don't trust that.                         |
| 9           | COMSR: I don't wish to discuss this.                        |
| 10          | I notice Mr Abbott has come in. You have come into          |
| 11          | a session where all males are excluded.                     |
| 12          | Ms Van Der Byl, you understand the situation?               |
| 13          | MS VAN DER BYL: I am quite able to talk for myself, Ms      |
| 14          | Shaw.   |
| 15          | And thank you very much, Commissioner.                      |
| 16          | MR ABBOTT AND MS VAN DER BYL LEAVE HEARING ROOM             |
| 17          |   |
| 18          | MS SHAW: I hope so.   |
| 19          | COMSR: I think Ms Bidstrup is present on behalf             |
| 20          | of Michael Sykes.   |
| 21          | MS BIDSTRUP: I am sorry, but I think I started              |
| 22          | attending on Friday, as Mr Sykes's female's counsel.        |
| 23          | MS SHAW: What I will be asking Mrs Wilson to do             |
| 24          | is to go back to the beginning of her arrival at the        |
| 25          | Bunkhouse and tell you her memory of what happened when     |
| 26          | she arrived, who was there, what was said and simply        |
| 27          | take herself back to that time and give as much detail      |
| 28          | as she can.   |
| 29          | XN  |
| 30          | Q. So, perhaps I will ask you this: you have given evidence |
| 31          | as to who travelled to the Bunkhouse. Can you tell us -     |
| 32          | tell the Madam Commissioner, what occurred that             |
| 33          | afternoon at the Bunkhouse when you arrived, from the       |
| 34          | time that you walked in.                                    |
| 35          | A. When I arrived at the Bunkhouse and I walked into the    |
| 36          | room the first person I saw was Doreen Kartinyeri           |
| 37          | sitting at the table and she was sitting there with         |
| 38          | Edith Rigney. And I went up to Doreen, I gave her a         |

- 1 kiss, because I hadn't seen Doreen for a while, for
- 2 about six or seven years, and I was glad to see her, so,
- 3 I gave her a kiss and asked her how she was. And I
- 4 asked her what she was doing at the Bunkhouse. And she
- said to me that she was Vic Wilson had rang her up and
- 6 asked her to come down to Goolwa sorry, to Hindmarsh
- 7 Island to tell us women about the women's business. And
- 8 she said she would tell us after we had some lunch. So,
- 9 we then had lunch and then Doreen called us around the 10 table then -
- 11 Q. Just pausing there. Before you had lunch, was something mentioned about the family name Rigney.
- 13 A. Yes, there was. Doreen said to me that my family wasn't
- connected with Hindmarsh Island, but, because my
- children had Rigney the name, my children were
- decendants of Rigneys, that she would tell me about the
- women's business, because the Rigneys were the Rigney
- family was connected to Hindmarsh Island. But, because
- my kids had Rigney blood in them, that she would tell
- 20 me, so that I could pass it on to my children.
- 21 Q. Then you said that you had lunch.
- 22 A. Yes, we then had lunch.
- Q. Then tell us what you recall of what happened after lunch.
- A. Doreen called us all around the table and in the room and she said that she was going to tell us women what
- she knew about the women's business on Hindmarsh Island.
- 28 Q. Did she use the word `sacred'.
- 29 A. Yes, why the island was sacred to us. And that Victor
- had called her and asked her to come down and tell us
- women why the island was sacred to us. And she also
- said that before she told us why it was sacred she said
- that the men had been down on the island fighting to
- stop the bridge for months and that they hadn't been
- able to stop the bridge. So, that's why she was asked
- to come down and tell us the women's business and that
- it was up to us women now to stop the bridge.
- 38 Q. Then just take your time and tell us what you remember

#### 717 KC 12EPP

#### D.A. WILSON XN (MS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- about what she then said to the women.
- 2 A. Then she went on to say then that she was told by her
- 3 Grandmother Sally and Auntie Rose and that they were
  - told she was told that

## Lines 5 - 10 suppressed

- 15 Q. Did you ask her any questions.
- 16 A. Yes, I did.
- 17 Q. What did you ask her.
- 18 A.

# Lines 18 - 21 suppressed

- 22 Q. Did she say when it happened.
- A. No, she didn't say when it happened.
- Q. Did she say whether or not this was all she knew about
- 25 the island.
- 26 A. Yes, she did.
- Q. What did she say.
- 28 Å. That this was
- 31 the only thing that she was told by Grandmother Sally
- and Auntie Rose.
- 33 Q. Did she mention Nanna Laura's name.
- 34 A. No, she never.
- 35 Q. Did she say anything about it being secret.
- 36 A. No, she said it was sacred.
- 37 Q. Did she mention Mundoo Island.
- 38 A. Yes, she did.

- 1 Q. What did she say about Mundoo Island.
- 2 A.

## Lines 2 - 4 suppressed

- 5 Q. Did you yourself, at that time, when she was talking
- 6 about Hindmarsh Island and Mundoo Island, have any
- belief as to whether or not they were separate islands or the same.
- 9 A. No, I thought that Mundoo Island was a part of Hindmarsh 10 Island.
- Q. Was there any reaction from Edith Rigney and EileenMcHughes.
- 13 A. Yes, Edith was Doreen's cousin and Edith said to Doreen
- that Grandmother Sally had never told her and neither
- had Auntie Rose, but, if that is what they told Doreen,
- then she would believe her.
- 17 Q. What was your reaction to what Doreen said.
- 18 A. I believed Doreen. You know, I said she was older than
- what I was and I knew that Doreen had worked in the
- museum for a few years, so I thought, well, you know, that she would have that information anyhow.
- 22 Q. Did the women come to an agreement about the island
- after Doreen had told them all these things.
- A. Yes, because Eileen McHughes, her grandmother was
   Grandmother Sally's oldest daughter. And Eileen said
- Well, then, if the island was sacred to us, well, then
- we should write this letter to Mr Tickner and state it
- and tell him that we don't want the bridge to be built,
- because that island was sacred to us
- 31 COMSR: Are we going to go into the details of
- 32 the letter?
- 33 MS SHAW: I haven't touched on the letter.
- 34 COMSR: I think the witness is.
- 35 MS SHAW: I think she is just talking about what
- was said before any suggestion of a letter ever arises.
- 37 XN
- 38 Q. What were you saying. That -

- 1 A. That that is what Eileen said. That we should write a
- 2 letter to Mr Tickner stating that the island was sacred
- 3 to us,
- 5 MS PYKE: We have to be careful here after the
- 6 submission that Mr Tilmouth flagged.
- 7 COMSR: Yes, I am a bit concerned. I know the
- 8 witness is not saying what was in the letter. She is
- 9 saying what the discussion was concerning it.
- 10 MS SHAW: No, we are not even talking about the
- letter. We are talking about a letter that we don't
- even know whether it was written. At the moment, we are
- iust talking about events that occurred. And, if there
- is concern in due course certainly if it is received de
- bene esse you can consider it. But, in my submission,
- at this stage, we are not even talking about a piece of
- paper, we are just talking about events and what was
- said, totally unrelated to any document.
- 19 COMSR: I think perhaps if we don't elaborate
- too much.
- 21 MS SHAW: That is it. That is the evidence on
- that.
- 23 XN
- Q. Mrs Wilson, when Doreen was giving this account of why Hindmarsh Island was sacred to the women, did any of the
- 25 Hindmarsh Island was sacred to the women, did any of the other women present appear to you to know of this story.
- 27 A. No, they didn't. None of them knew the story.
- 28 Q. In particular, Eileen McHughes, had you previously been to the island with Eileen.
- 30 A. Yes, I had.
- 31 Q. How many years before.
- 32 A. It was about 25 years ago we went to the island and
- there was a group of us that went there, about 20 or so,
- and we went fishing on the island and we drove around
- 35 the island. We went over to where the Murray Mouth was.
- 36 Q. Which women were not present when Doreen gave this
- account of those who had come to the Bunkhouse.
- 38 A. There was Patti Kropinyeri, Sally Kropinyeri, Dehlia

#### 720 KC 12EPP

- Kropinyeri and Raylene Rigney. They weren't there when
- Doreen told us about the women's business.
- 2 Q. When there was talk of writing a letter to Mr Tickner,
- was anything said about the purpose of the letter in the
- 5 context of the bridge.
- 6 A. Yes, it was said that we would write a letter to Mr
- 7 Tickner and ask him to put a stop to the bridge from 8 being built.
- 9
- Q. What happened after that.A. That's when we wrote the letter. 10
- Q. Who actually did the writing. 11
- A. Eileen McHughes. 12
- Q. How long did that take. 13
- A. I guess it would have taken about half an hour, 14
- three-quarters of an hour, because we were all 15
- suggesting what we should put in the letter to Mr 16
- 17 Tickner.
- 18 CONTINUED

RF 12FP

- 1 Q. Once it was finished, who was it given to.
- 2 A. I believe that it was given to Sarah Milera.
- 3 COMSR
- 4 Q. Did you see her receive it.
- 5 A. No, I didn't.
- 6 XN
- Q. What happened after that. Was it signed before it was given to Sarah.
- 9 A. Yes. I can recall signing the letter at the Bunkhouse.
- 10 Q. In your presence, did others sign.
- 11 A. Yes, I believe they did.
- 12 MRS SHAW: The balance of that topic I will leave
- subject to the Section 35 application. For the purpose
- of that, I have been asked to identify it. Ms Simpson
- 15 has a copy.
- 16 XN
- 17 Q. So that we understand what your evidence relates to,
- looking at this two page document, can you identify what
- was written at the Bunkhouse, without telling us what's
- in there, but what part of the document.
- 21 A. I can recall the first part of this letter that was
- written at the Bunkhouse, and that our signatures were -
- 23 some of our signatures were put on it at the Bunkhouse.
- 24 COMSR: That letter, of course, will not be
- before me at this stage.
- 26 MRS SHAW: I appreciate that.
- 27 COMSR: I am not receiving that.
- 28 MRS SHAW: What Ms Simpson suggests is that Mrs
- Wilson signs the letter and gives it back to Ms Simpson
- 30 so it is then identified in due course.
- 31 COMSR: If you want another signature on it, but
- 32 perhaps some marking in a different colour, an initial
- or something perhaps on the back of it rather than on
- 34 the front.
- 35 XN
- 36 Q. Perhaps just put your initials in red.
- 37 A. After the first page?
- 38 Q. Yes.

### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

#### 1 WITNESS MARKS LETTER ON BACK OF FIRST PAGE

- Q. What occurred after the letter had been signed. Justcontinue with your account.
- 4 A. I went outside to the toilet, and while I was out there,
- 5 I met Sarah as I came out, and she asked me to take her
- 6 over to the shack where her and Doug were staying. She
- 7 said she wanted to go and get some papers from over
- 8 there. So I said 'Okay'. So I took Sarah over to the
- 9 shack.
- 10 Q. How far was that from the Bunkhouse, in terms of time, just driving.
- 12 A. I guess it would have been about 15 minutes.
- 13 Q. At that stage, had there been any agreement or
- discussion about meeting over there.
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. What happened then.
- 17 A. On our way over to the shack, Sarah pointed out a couple
- of the places where she said there were some burial grounds.
- 20 Q. Continue on, when you arrived at the shack.
- 21 A. When we arrived at the shack, Sarah asked me to go in
- with her. When I walked in the door, that was where I
- 23 saw Tim Wooley was sitting right in straight in from
- the door; George Trevorrow and his wife Shirley were
- sitting over behind the table, up against the wall; and
- Victor Wilson was sitting on this side of the table; and Doug was standing up.
- 28 Q. Had you met Tim Wooley prior to that day.
- 29 A. Yes, I did. I'd known Tim for a while, for about twelve months or so before then.
- 31 Q. Then what happened.
- 32 A. I went into the bedroom with Sarah, because she went in
- there to get her papers that she was going to get, and
- she was looking amongst her papers for something and I
- was standing there with her, and then we heard the women
- come well, I heard Doreen's voice, and when I looked
- into the kitchen because where I was standing in the
- door of the bedroom you can see into the kitchen -

2

- 1 Doreen and Patti Kropinyeri came in, and Judith
  - Kropinyeri and Iris Sparks.
- Q. What happened when they came in.
- 4 A. Myself and Sarah walked back into the kitchen part.
- 5 Doreen said to Sarah about the letter to show Tim
- 6 Wooley the letter.
- Q. Did any of the women leave to go to the beach at some stage.
- 9 A. Eileen McHughes, Isobel Norvill I don't like to say 10 because she has passed on now. I would
- prefer to say another name rather than say repeat her name.
- 13 Q. Is she the sister of Henry Rankine.
- 14 A. Yes, she is.
- 15 Q. So the sister of Henry Rankine.
- 16 A. Yes, the sister of Henry Rankine and Edith Rigney. They
- didn't come into the Bunkhouse, they went down well,
- they told us after that they had gone down to the beach
- before they came into the bunkhouse.
- 20 Q. The bunkhouse.
- 21 A. The shack.
- 22 Q. Let us call it the shack.
- 23 A. The shack, yes, sorry.
- 24 Q. You were just describing what happened after Doreen
- arrived and spoke to Sarah about the letter.
- 26 A. Yes
- 27 Q. Can you just tell us what happened at that time.
- 28 A. Sarah handed the letter to Tim Wooley, and Doreen
- 29 explained to him that we had written this letter over at
- 30 the Bunkhouse and this was the letter that we had wanted
- 31 to send off to Tickner Mr Tickner, and for him to have
- a look at it. So Tim had a look at the letter, and he
- said to us that, in his opinion, he didn't think that
- there was enough in the letter, we needed to have more
- information in it. When Tim said that, I thought that
- Tim meant that we needed to enlarge on what we had
- written in the letter. But I think the other women

### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- thought that Tim meant that we needed to put other
- things in the letter as well.
- Q. What did Doreen say that made you think that.
- A. Doreen said `Well, what else can we put in the letter?'
- Then she said to Patti Patti Kropinyeri had sat down
- 6 at the table, Victor had got up and let Patti sit down 7
- at the table, and when Patti sat down at the table,
- 8 Doreen passed the paper over to her.
- 9 COMSR
- 10 Q. Passed the paper over to whom.
- A. To Patti Kropinyeri. 11
- 12 XN
- 13 Q. Because of problems with the Federal Court, we will not
- go into what was said about what was going to be put 14
- 15 into the letter and the contents of it.

#### Lines 16 - 18 suppressed

- A. Yes, there was. 18
- 19 Q. What was said about that.
- 20 A.

#### Lines 20 - 24 suppressed

- Q. Had you ever heard the expression used in relation to
- 26 Hindmarsh Island.
- A. No, I hadn't. 27
- 28 Q.
- 31 Q. Just passing over from what was written down. Can you
- 32 tell us then what occurred in relation to the photograph
- 33 on the wall. That is, following on from Patti writing
- 34 something down, then what happened.
- A. Well, then Victor pointed to the map and asked us to
- look at the map. Doug Milera went on to explain to us 36
- 37 what the map looked like. When we didn't make any
- 38 comments, he explained to us -

### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- 1 Q. Vic Wilson asked you to look at the map which was where.
- Where was the map.
- 3 A. On the wall, across the table.
- 4 Q. In which room.
- 5 A. In the kitchen.
- 6 Q. Did people look at the map on the wall.
- 7 A. Yes, we did.
- 8 Q. Once Vic had said that and you looked at the map on the
- 9 wall, then what happened. I think you mentioned Doug
- 10 Milera.
- 11 A. Yes. Because none of us said anything, we were just
- looking at the area on the map on the wall,
- 16 A.
- 18 Q. Can you actually remember the words he used. Give us
- 19 your best memory of what Doug said in direct speech when
- 20 he first indicated the map.
- 21 A. Something to that
- 24 effect. I just can't remember exactly what it was.
- 25 Q. Did you see any reaction from the other women. What did
- they do.
- 27 A.

#### The other

- women didn't say anything.
- Q. What was Doreen's demeanour when she said she could seeit.
- 33 A. Well, I think she was just saying that she agreed with
- Doug, and that she could see what the map resembled.
- 35 Q. Could you see that resemblance.
- 36 Å. No.
- 37 Q. From what you observed of Doreen, did she appear to you
- to have any knowledge of the map as being

- significant before it was pointed out to the women.
- 2 A. No, it wasn't, because we like I said, we were all
- 3 staring at the map, and we must have been staring at it
- 4 for a good minute or so, and I think that Doug knew that
- 5 we didn't know what we were looking at, and that's why
- 6 he explained it to us.
- 7 Q. What happened then. Did you stay or did you -
- 8 A. No, I went to the toilet and then, when I was in the
- 9 toilet, I was thinking about the map and it just didn't
- feel right to me that men would tell us about the map,
- so I walked out onto the beach. I didn't go back in the room.
- 13 Q. Did any of the other women come back in.
- 14 A. Yes. As I was going out of the building well, I stood
- inside the door and waited for Eileen McHughes and
- 16 Isobel Norvill and Edith Rigney and Henry Rankine's
- sister to come inside. As they were coming inside, I
- heard Patti saying to Eileen that now that Eileen was
- there she could finish writing the things down, and
- that's when I walked out of the room.
- 21 Q. Did you sign the letter again.
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Without telling us what you know is there now, did you
- ever actually read the second part of the letter on the first page before you left the shack.
- 26 A. No, I didn't.
- 27 Q. How long were you away for.
- A. I guess I was down there for about 15 minutes 15 to 20 minutes.
- 30 Q. Then what happened.
- 31 A. When I came back, two police officers showed up, and
- 32 Victor Wilson, George Trevorrow and Doug Milera were
- outside talking to the police officers, and Sarah was
- 34 there. Then they sent for Tim Wooley to come out of the
- shack to talk to the police officers, and that's when
- 36 Sarah came over to me and asked me if I would take her
- 37 to Signal Point. And I said yes, I would.
- 38 Q. Then what happened.

### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

A. So she went and got her bag - her briefcase that she

carries - and I walked to the car.

- 3 Mrs Shaw, would it interrupt this COMSR: 4 witness if I just clarified some issue at this stage?
- 5 MRS SHAW: No. That really completes the essential 6 events that occurred at the shack and the Bunkhouse.
- 7 **COMSR**
- 8 Q. Did anyone tell you that night that you shouldn't
- 9 discuss the women's business with other Ngarrindjeri 10 women.
- 11 A. No. No, Doreen said to me at the Bunkhouse that I could
- 12 tell the other women about the women's business that she 13 was told.
- 14 MRS SHAW: You will see from the statement that
- there is some material on p.27, we are on p.26 at the moment, and little bit on p.28. I am wondering if I 15
- 16
- could complete this section to save having to interrupt, 17
- although this part is essentially -18
- 19 COMSR: Is this in the category of evidence that 20 is only women?
- 21 MRS SHAW: Only women.
- 22 Just so I am sure as to the status of COMSR:
- 23 this private hearing.
- 24 MRS SHAW: It is a continuation of only women, as I
- 25 understand it.
- 26
- 27 Q. Perhaps just continue. What happened once you left the 28 shack with Sarah.
- 29 A. We then drove to Signal Point which is in Goolwa.
- 30 Q. And what happened then.
- 31 A. Sarah said that she had to - and I was quite sure that
- 32 Sarah had said to me that she was going to Signal Point
- 33 to fax our letter off to Mr Tickner.
- 34 Q. Then what happened.
- A. I waited in Signal Point, in the shop part, while Sarah 35
- 36 went into the back part with Frank Tuckwell, I think his
- 37 name was - went into the back room with him to - I
- thought it was to send off our letter to Mr Tickner. 38

### D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- Q. I think you have learnt since that, according to other
- evidence, there was not a fax machine at Signal Point.
- A. Yes, I have found out.
- Q. In any event, you relate it as you recall what happened.
- 5 A. Yes. Yes, I do.
- 6 Q. So you waited for Sarah for quite some time.
- 7 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Then what happened. 8
- A. Then I drove back to the Bunkhouse. 9
- 10 Q. The Bunkhouse or the shack.
- A. Back to the Bunkhouse. 11
- Q. And what happened at the Bunkhouse. 12
- 13 A. Sarah had left her car there earlier in the day when I
- 14 first took her over to the shack, so she jumped into her
- 15 car and went in her car, and I stayed to have tea with
- the women at the Bunkhouse. Then at about 7 o'clock, 16
- Raelene Rigney and myself drove back to Murray Bridge. 17
- 18 Q. Had Raelene Rigney been at either the Bunkhouse or the 19
- shack.
- 20 A. No. she hadn't.
- 21 Q. Who is Raelene Rigney.
- A. Raelene was our receptionist at the Lower Murray Nunga's 22
- 23 Club where I worked.
- Q. Is she related to Doreen. 24
- 25 A. Yes, she would be.
- 26 Q. In any event, you tell us what was said on the way home
- 27 with Raelene.
- 28 A. I told Raelene what Doreen had told us at the Bunkhouse.
- 29 Q.

#### Lines 29 - 34 suppressed

Doreen said - sorry, Raelene said that she had

- never heard any of that before, and I think she was 35
- 36 surprised about it, the same as I was.
- 37 Q. When you returned to Murray Bridge, did you go to the
- 38 Nunga's Club the following day.

## D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- A. Yes, I did.
- A. Yes, I did.
  Q. Did you speak to other women at the Nunga's Club.
  A. Yes, I did. I spoke to Jean Rankine, our care worker that worked at the Nunga Centre, and Mary Smith, she was our cleaner that worked at the Nunga Centre. I spoke to them about it, and I asked them if they'd heard anything about Hindmarsh Island or the women's business there.
- 5
- 6
- 7
- CONTINUED 9

10

- 1 Q. Is Mary Wilson a Ngarrindjeri woman.
- 2 A. Yes, she is.
- 3 Q. Jean Rankine.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. She is not the Jean Rankine who is married to Henry
- 6 Rankine.
- 7 A. No, she is not, yes.
- 8 Q. Did you have a subsequent discussion with Mary Wilson in relation to her ancestory.
- 10 A. Yes. We talked about, you know, whether her granny had
- ever said anything to her about it, and I think also
- with Mary's sister Heather and my sister Beryl, I think
- the four of us discussed it too and said we had never
- been told by her mother or her grandmother.
- 15 Q. Was Mary a descendant of Pinkie Mack's.
- 16 A. Yes. Mary's great grandfather was a brother too, yes
- her great grandfather was a brother to Pinkie Mack.
- 18 Q. Can you tell us what your thoughts were for the days
- after the 9 May meeting about what Doreen had told you.
- 20 A. I kept thinking about it all the time and in particular
- about the map and the men telling us about the map and
- them telling us that it was secret women's business.
- And I guess in my mind it just didn't add up, so and I
- thought about it a lot and I still do think about it.
- It just doesn't add up to being secret women's business if the men told us.
- Q. Did the men actually use the term `secret women's
- business' or just 'women's business'.
- 29 A. No, I think I think it was said then that it was
- 30 secret women's business.
- 31 Q. When you returned, did you speak to
- 32 A. Yes, I did.
- 33 Q. About how long after 9 May.
- 34 A. It was about a week after that, one of her grand
- daughters had rang me up and said that she wanted to see
- me about some money that was taken out of her bank
- account because she had a share at her house and she
- was getting her rent taken out of her bank account.

- 1 When she had the share and had to move out into private
- 2 rental, they still took the money out of her bank
- account, so she wanted me to go and see about it because
- 4 she had to pay private rental, a rental that was instead
- of paying the Housing Trust. So, I went up to see her
- 6 about it and I fixed it up for her. And then that's
- 7 when I asked her, I told her about what happened at
- 8 Hindmarsh Island and what Doreen had told us and what
- 9 the men had told us, and she said that she didn't know
- anything, nothing was ever told to her about the women's
- business on Hindmarsh Island and nothing was ever
- mentioned about a map.
- Q. What was your reaction when Nanna Laura, the daughter of Pinkie Mack, told you that she knew nothing about any of these things.
- 16 A. Well, I started thinking `Well, if she didn't know' -
- and she was an 81 year old lady `If she hasn't heard
- of it, how come Doreen had heard of it and not her?'.
- So, then I spoke to my auntie, my mum's sister she's
- 20 passed on now that's Amelia Campbell and she was my
- 21 mum's sister and she passed away in October last year.
- I spoke to her about it and she said that she was never
- told anything either and she didn't know anything.
- 24 Q. You also mentioned speaking to Mary Wilson and Mary
- 25 Smith's sister Heather.
- 26 A. Yes, I spoke to Heather about it.
- 27 Q. Did you speak to Brenda Kartinyeri.
- 28 A. Yes. I also spoke to Brenda Kartinyeri. She is a grand
- daughter of Pinkie Mack's daughter and she said that she
- was never told anything by her grandmother. I also
- spoke to Wendy Rigney and she said she didn't know
- anything. I spoke to Gladys Wilson and Gladys Wilson's
- mother and she said that they had never heard anything
- 34 either.
- 35 Q. Are these all Ngarrindjeri women.
- 36 A. Yes, they are.
- 37 Q. Are they women who were born on Point McLeay.
- 38 A. Yes.

- Q. I think you mentioned that you also spoke to your sister 2 who was a couple of years older than you.
- A. Yes. I did speak to Beryl.
- 4 Q. Having spoken to all of those people after your return
- 5 on 9 May, what was your view then about what Doreen had 6 told you.
- 7 A. Well, by then, I thought it was a lot of nonsense.
- 8 Q. The map.
- 9 A. Well, the map in particular I thought it was just, you
- 10 know, if our old women didn't know about it, well then
- 11 why did the men tell us about it? I thought it must be
- 12 a load of nonsense.
- 13 MRS SHAW: That completes the topic essentially of 14 the women's business, certainly at that stage in any event until the meeting on 19 June. 15
- COMSR: 16 What would you propose to do? You want
- 17 this closed session to continue while you deal with
- that, or do you wish to go into public session again? 18
- 19 MRS SHAW: It seems to me that it might be best if
- 20 we continue on to deal with the matters that are secret
- 21 women's business contained in the statement which would 22 recommence at pp.35 and 38 - and we are up to p.31 - so
- 23 I seek to do that.
- 24 COMSR: You seek to continue on without - what I
- 25 was suggesting is that you can perhaps lead the parts
  - that should more properly be dealt with in the public
- 27 section and if the witness's attention could just be
- 28 drawn to that fact and then go on to the matter. I know
- 29
- it's an awkward procedure and probably very disruptive
- 30 of a person in Mrs Wilson's situation but,
- unfortunately, it's difficult to run this inquiry in 31
- 32 perhaps what might be, if there ever is, a normal way.
- 33 MRS SHAW: If I could take Mrs Wilson forward in 34 time.
- 35 COMSR: We are leaving a bit out, in other
- 36 words, Mrs Wilson, and will come back to it later.
- 37

26

Q. I want to take you to the evening of Sunday, 19 June

- 1 1994, the Graham's Castle meeting when Doreen spoke to
- the women at Graham's Castle and told them about the
- 3 women's business.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Can I take you to the Sunday evening this is at p.37
- 6 and 38 -
- 7 COMSR: Is this when men were present?
- 8 MRS SHAW: No, this is before the arrival of
- 9 Professor Saunders.
- 10 Q. On the Sunday evening, 19 June, you were down at Goolwa.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Staying at Graham's Castle.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. I think you had gone over to pick up one of your
- friends, Bernice Karpany, just before tea.
- 16 A. Yes, I did.
- 17 Q. After tea, perhaps if you could relate to us what
- 18 happened.
- 19 A. Well, after we had tea, Doreen said that she was, she
- wanted us all to go in the conference room and that we
- 21 were going to talk about what we were going to tell
- 22 Professor Saunders when she came next morning. When we
- 23 all gathered in the conference room, then, Doreen went
- on to tell the women that Victor had rang her up and
- asked her to come down and talk to us women at the
- Bunkhouse, first about the women's business and how they
- had been trying to stop the bridge and they couldn't
- stop the bridge. And Doreen went on to tell them about
- Wendy Chapman and the marina and how Wendy Chapman was
- 30 carting away truck loads of bones from the marina area
- 31 when putting up the development. Also, that a taxi
- driver had gone into the pub at Goolwa and was talking
- in the pub and saying that he had a boot load of boong
- bones in his boot. And then she went on to say about
- 35 how they were once they put the bridge in Goolwa to
- 36 Hindmarsh Island, that they were going to build another
- bridge from the mouth across to the south-east road.
- 38 So, by the time she finished telling the women this, the

#### 734 CJ 12GPP

## D.A. WILSON XN (MRS SHAW) (PRIVATE) (SUPPRESSION ORDER LIFTED 22.8.95)

- women were getting pretty upset about this. And Doreen went on to tell them, she said `I'm going to tell you 1
- 3 about the women's business that was told to me by
- And Doreen also had a map, Grandma Sally and Auntie Rose',
- 7 and the map looked like it was the same map the aerial
- 8 map that was in the shack where Doreen -
- 9

Slow down and see if you

- 12 can refer -
- A. She told us the same thing that she told us other women: 13

14

She also then went on to tell them about the map and pointing to the map.

#### Lines 14 - 28 suppressed

- A. Well, she did point to the map, but because I was
- sitting right up the other end of the room, I couldn't 30
- 31 see which part she pointed to.
- 32 Q.
- Lines 32 35 34 A. suppressed 35 Q.
- 36 A. Yes. She said something about the -

2 Q. Did she say whether or not the status of this 3 information she was giving you, that is whether it was 4 confidential, or so on, or for women only -5 A. Well, now, yes, she did say that now. She said that it 6 was sacred women's business now because that's why Mr 7 Tickner was sending Professor Saunders, he was sending 8 over a woman. A woman can talk to us because of the secret women's business, and that is why Professor 9 10 Saunders was coming. Q. Perhaps if I go to this year and specifically ask you 11 12 about your conversations with Dulcie Wilson. Can you 13 tell us - in particular, you know there was a meeting on 14 1 May 1995. You had a conversation with Dulcie before 15 that meeting of 1 May. 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. At some stage, did she speak to you and tell you what Doreen had told her about what information she had 18 19 received from Doreen. 20 A. Yes. She said Doreen had rang her up and that she had 21 asked Doreen what was in the secret envelopes, and that 22 Doreen had told her -23 MS PYKE: At this stage, I suspect we might be 24 getting into a similar sort of problem in that Mr 25 Tickner has suppressed any -26 COMSR: This is subject to the same order, is 27 it? MS PYKE: 28 I think so. Certainly Mr Tickner has 29 suppressed any evidence about the contents of the 30 envelopes. And, indeed, if I remember correctly, at the 31 beginning of this Commission, you indicated that you 32 wouldn't be concerned about what was in the contents of 33 the envelopes and it would be we weren't to go and look 34 at them. 35 MRS SHAW: We are not asking about the actual contents. We are asked about what my client was told by 36 37 Dulcie - not referring to the envelopes or the letter as such - simply what my client was told by Dulcie. I 38

| 1      | refer to p.17. I ask you to receive it in any event.  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|--------|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 2 3    | It's the kind of matter that we can debate a bit later,                                       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3<br>4 | if needs be. It seems to me that it doesn't infringe  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5      | anything, because a letter might have been part of the  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6      | Federal Court proceedings. This is simply a conversation from Doreen. As I understand it, she |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7      | wasn't the author of whatever went into the envelopes,  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8      | someone else was.   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9      | MS PYKE: That represents one of the reasons why -   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 10     | I know you have talked about evidence of hearsay and  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11     | this is one of the dangers.   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12     | MRS SHAW: We are calling Mrs Wilson to say what   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 13     | Doreen Kartinyeri told her.   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14     | MS PYKE: Can't we do that then?   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15     | MRS SHAW: We are in the private session and it's  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 16     | part of her account and part of the reason that she   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17     | 1   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18     | mind and it is relevant to the claim of fabrication or  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 19     | the belief that there is fabrication based upon   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 20     | statements by Doreen Kartinyeri, which are quite  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21     | crucial.  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 22     | MS SIMPSON: If I might say, in respect of the   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 23     | submission put by my learned friend Miss Pyke, Mr   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24     | Tickner has not suppressed from publication the secret  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 25     | envelopes. Those secret envelopes were labelled `for  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 26     | women only'. This is a closed session in which there  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 27     | are only women present. The inquiry that the  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 28     | Commissioner is conducting must relate to the same  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 29     | subject matter; in fact, the Terms of Reference   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 30     | specifically relate to the secret women's business as   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31     | described in the secret envelopes. When Mr Griffith   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 32     | attended on the first day of the Commission hearing, he                                       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 33     | specifically said that there would be no conflict in the                                      |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 34     | Commission dealing with the subject matter. Certainly,  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 35     | if the Commission strayed into the propriety or the   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 36     | appropriateness of the inquiry conducted by Professor   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 37     | Saunders, that is another matter.   |  |  |  |  |  |  |

# 737 KC 12HPP

| 1  | But Mrs Wilson is entitled, in my submission, to say     |  |  |  |  |  |
|----|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 2  | what other people have told her in the context of her    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3  | evidence overall and there can be no breach of any       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4  | confidentiality other than the fact that it should be    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5  | heard by women only and you have addressed that          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6  | restriction.   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7  | COMSR: I have understood that the contents of            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8  | the secret envelopes were more secret than that, if I    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9  | can put it that way. That they could only be revealed    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | to certain women, but you say that the restriction       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11 | doesn't go that far?                                     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | MS SIMPSON: We haven't got the envelopes, but            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 13 | certainly what has appeared in the press is that they    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14 | are confidential, to be read by women only and that has  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15 | received a lot of press coverage. In addition, we know   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | from Professor Saunders's report and Dr Fergie's report  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | that the information has been seen in those envelopes by |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | other women, in particular, Dr Fergie herself. We know   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 19 | also from the reports in the press about the Federal     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | Court proceedings that Ms Susan Keen gave evidence in    |  |  |  |  |  |
| 21 | those proceedings and that she had read the contents of  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 22 | the secret women's envelopes and passed on the           |  |  |  |  |  |
| 23 | substance. That, in a sense, she told the Minister what  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24 | was or was not in these envelopes. There is no added     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 25 | information that the Commission is able to determine, at |  |  |  |  |  |
| 26 | this point, as to the contents of those secret           |  |  |  |  |  |
| 27 | envelopes.   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 28 | COMSR: I don't want to determine, at some other          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 29 | point, that -  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | MS PYKE: I would make the submission, at this            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31 | stage, that indeed if you look at Dr Fergie's report     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 32 | there is much reference to the sensitive nature. I'm     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 33 | not sure what is marked on the outside of the envelope.  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 34 | MS SHAW: It is marked `For Women Only'.                  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 35 | MS PYKE: If that is on there, I haven't seen it,         |  |  |  |  |  |
| 36 | but if that is on there that is not necessarily the      |  |  |  |  |  |
| 37 | answer to the matter. It certainly has not been          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 38 | released by anyone into the general arena of these sorts |  |  |  |  |  |

# 738 KC 12HPP

| 1               | of proceedings or for women only. Our argument would be  |  |  |  |  |  |
|-----------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 2 3             | that they are much more restricted than that and it is   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3               | simply no answer to say that they have been provided to  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4               | particular people for particular reasons. A reading of   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5               | Dr Fergie's report would indicate the highly sensitive   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6               | and restrictive nature of the information that she       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7               | received and the limited disclosure by the women for a   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8               | particular purpose.                                      |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9               | MS SHAW: I take great exception to that kind of          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 10              | submission where Dr Fergie is a party and she is making  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11              | submissions about a topic which relates to a             |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12              | conversation when she wasn't even there and we will be   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 13              | leading evidence from Dulcie Wilson that Doreen          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14              | Kartinyeri told her something. This is evidence of what  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15              | Dulcie Wilson told my client, which relates to why she   |  |  |  |  |  |
| 16              | came forward and spoke out. And the evidence of          |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17              | Doreen's conversation with Dulcie Wilson has got nothing |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18              | to do with Dr Fergie whatsoever.                         |  |  |  |  |  |
| 19              | MS SIMPSON: In any event, if I may just interrupt,       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 20              | the evidence that is to be led has already been led in   |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\overline{21}$ | the sense that the statement of Ms Wilson is now in      |  |  |  |  |  |
| 22              | evidence, Exhibit 34. If Ms Wilson is going to say       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 23              | more than is already in that statement, it is my         |  |  |  |  |  |
| 24              | submission there is nothing further in the nature of     |  |  |  |  |  |
| 25              | secret women's business that is going to be aired by the |  |  |  |  |  |
| 26              | answer to her question.                                  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 27              | Perhaps Ms Shaw can help in that regard.                 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 28              | COMSR: The only additional information that is           |  |  |  |  |  |
| 29              | here that hadn't been discussed in front of other women  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 30              | according to the witness's evidence is that it was       |  |  |  |  |  |
| 31              | contained in the envelope.                               |  |  |  |  |  |
| 32              | MS SHAW: Yes.  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 33              | COMSR: I mean, the information itself, as I              |  |  |  |  |  |
| 34              | understand it, had been discussed at the meeting.        |  |  |  |  |  |
| 35              | MS SHAW: Yes, but perhaps I can put it to you            |  |  |  |  |  |
| 36              | this way:  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 37              | The envelope was marked `For Women Only', according      |  |  |  |  |  |
| 38              | to the public record. At that stage, there was no        |  |  |  |  |  |

- suggestion that it was restricted to only certain women. 1
- 2 And what transpired was that Doreen Kartinyeri contacted
- 3 Dulcie Wilson and, during the course of that
- 4 conversation, divulged to Dulcie Wilson what she claimed
- 5 was in the secret envelopes. And that is the evidence
- 6 that Dulcie Wilson can give as a Ngarrindjeri elder,
- 7 certainly someone who is a lot older than Doreen and is
- 8 a relative of Doreen's with the same ancestry.
- 9 COMSR: Yes, I think that most of it, in one way
- 10 or another, has been pretty well aired.
- MS SHAW: That is so. And that is what my client 11
- 12 has said -
- 13 COMSR: I propose to allow the witness to give
- 14 the evidence. It is not proof, of course, of what is in
- 15 the envelope.
- 16 MS SHAW: No.
- 17 COMSR: But it is only proof of what she was
- told was in the envelope. 18
- 19 MS SHAW: That is so. And it is relevant to her
- 20 conduct after.
- 21 COMSR: Yes.
- 22 XN
- 23 Q. I am not certain whether you - you have already given
- the answer, in any event, but perhaps just tell us what 24
- 25 Dulcie said to you was in the - what she had been told 26
- 27 A. Yes, when I spoke to Dulcie I said to Dulcie `I hope
- 28 that Doreen didn't put into the secret envelopes about
- 29 the map, because if she put it in the secret envelopes
- 30 about the map, well then I would dispute it, because
- 31 that was told to us by men, so it wasn't secret women's
- 32 business.' So, Dulcie's answer to me was that 'I have
- 33 to tell you that she told me that she did put into the
- 34
- secret envelopes about the map.' And that was the reason why I came out and said `Well, I dispute that, 35
- 36 because it can't be secret women's business, because the
- men told us that.' And that was that. 37
- MS SHAW: That is all I wish to ask in the private

# 740 KC 12HPP

| 1 | session.   |
|---|--|
| 2 | COMSR: I note that it is 10 to 1. It doesn't             |
| 3 | seem really that we would get a public session open by 1 |
| 4 | o'clock and be able to take any evidence by that time.   |
| 5 | I propose to adjourn, at this stage, until 2.15.         |
| 6 | And we will be resuming in public session?               |
| 7 | MS SHAW: Yes.  |
| 8 | ADJOURNED 12.52 P.M.                                     |